
A Professional Journal of National Defence College

Volume 15 | Number 2 | December 2016

National Defence College
Bangladesh

EDITORIAL BOARD

Chief Patron

Lieutenant General Chowdhury Hasan Sarwardy, BB, SBP, BSP, ndc, psc, PhD

Editor-in-Chief

Major General Hamidur Rahman Chowdhury, reds, psc

Editor

Colonel A K M Fazlur Rahman, afwc, psc

Associate Editors

Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc
Lieutenant Colonel A N M Foyezur Rahman, psc, Engrs

Assistant Editors

Assistant Director Md Nazrul Islam
Lecturer Farhana Binte Aziz

ISSN: 1683-8475

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in retrieval system, or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electrical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of the publisher.

Published by the National Defence College, Bangladesh

Design & Printed by : ORNATE CARE

87, Mariam Villah (2nd floor), Nayapaltan, Dhaka-1000, Bangladesh

Cell: 01911546613, E mail: ornatecare@yahoo.com

DISCLAIMER

The analysis, opinions and conclusions expressed or implied in this Journal are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the views of the NDC, Bangladesh Armed Forces or any other agencies of Bangladesh Government. Statement, fact or opinion appearing in NDC Journal are solely those of the authors and do not imply endorsement by the editors or publisher.

CONTENTS

	Page
College Governing Body	vi
Vision, Mission and Objectives of the College	vii
Foreword	viii
Editorial	ix
Faculty and Staff	x
Abstracts	xii
Sub Regional Cooperation within SAARC Countries for Sustainable Peace and Economic Development	1
By - Brigadier General Quazi Shamsul Islam, ndc, psc	
Violence Against Under Privileged Women and Children and Institutional Responses in Bangladesh	17
By - Brigadier General Muhammad Quamruzzaman, ndc, psc, G	
Remodeling South Asian Regional Security: An Alternative Security Architecture	47
By - Brigadier General Md Israt Hossain, ndc, psc	
Human Resource Development in Bangladesh: Challenges and Remedies	67
By - Brigadier General S M Ferdous, ndc, psc	
Socio-cultural Heritage of Bangladesh and its Impact on Religious Extremism	89
By - Brigadier General Md Mefta Ul Karim, ndc, psc	
Strategy for Exploitation and Management of Marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh	109
By - Commodore Syed Ariful Islam, (TAS), ndc, psc, BN	
Role and Challenges of Local Government Institution in Promote Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs) at Upzila Level	127
By - Additional Secretary Md. Mostaque Hassan, ndc	

US Pivot to Asia – Implications for India	145
By - Brigadier J S Sandhu, ndc	
Agriculture and Employment Generation in Bangladesh: Implications for Human Security	161
By- Captain Musa Rilwan Balarabe, DSS, ndc, psc	
Settlement of Land Dispute- A Prerequisite for Enduring Peace in the Chittagong Hill Tracts	179
By - Lieutenant Colonel Md Shazzad Hossain, afwc, psc, Inf	
The UN Procurement from Developing Countries: Prospects and Challenges for Bangladesh	203
By - Lieutenant Colonel Md Mahbubul Haque, afwc, psc, EME	
How to Fight the Next War in 21 st Century: A Dilemma for Standing Military Forces	225
By - Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc	

COLLEGE GOVERNING BODY

PRESIDENT

Sheikh Hasina

Hon'ble Prime Minister
Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh

SENIOR VICE PRESIDENT

Major General **Tarique Ahmed Siddique**, rcds, psc (retd)
Adviser to the Hon'ble Prime Minister (Security Affairs)

VICE PRESIDENT

General **Abu Belal Muhammad Shafiu Huq**, SBP, ndc, psc, PhD, Chief of Army Staff
Admiral **Nizamuddin Ahmed**, OSP, BCGM, ndc, psc, Chief of Naval Staff
Air Chief Marshal **Abu Esrar**, BBP, ndc, acsc, Chief of Air Staff

MEMBERS

Lieutenant General **Chowdhury Hasan Sarwardy**, BB, SBP, BSP, ndc, psc, PhD
Commandant, National Defence College

Lieutenant General **Md Mahfuzur Rahman**, rcds, ndc, afwc, psc, PhD
Principal Staff Officer, Armed Forces Division

Dr. Mozammel Haque Khan
Senior Secretary, Ministry of Public Administration

Hedayetullah Al Mamoon, ndc
Senior Secretary, Ministry of Finance

Major General **Salahuddin Miaji**, rcds, psc
Vice Chancellor, Bangladesh University of Professionals

Major General **A K M Abdullahil Baquee**, ndu, psc
Commandant, Defence Services Command & Staff College

Md Shahidul Haque
Foreign Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs

Md. Sohrab Hossain
Secretary, Ministry of Education

Akhter Hossain Bhuiyan
Secretary, Ministry of Defence

Professor **A A M S Arefin Siddique**
Vice Chancellor, Dhaka University

Professor **Dr. Farzana Islam**
Vice Chancellor, Jahangir Nagar University

Professor **Dr Harun-or-Rashid**
Vice Chancellor, National University

MEMBER SECRETARY

Major General **Mizanur Rahman Khan**, ndc, afwc, psc
College Secretary, National Defence College
Captain **M Joynul Abedin**, (ND), afwc, psc, BN
Colonel General Staff, Defence Services Command & Staff College

VISION, MISSION AND OBJECTIVES OF THE COLLEGE

VISION

The National Defence College is dedicated to be the premier national centre of excellence on defence, security, strategic and development studies.

MISSION

To impart training and education to selected senior military and civil officers from both home and abroad on national and international security related fields as well as to impart training to mid ranking military officers of Bangladesh on war studies.

OBJECTIVES

- To educate and train selected armed forces, civil services and allied officers at operational and strategic level of national security and development.
- To focus on long term national security and development issues and to suggest appropriate national responses.
- To support the national agencies in policy making on security and development matters.
- To support the armed forces on strategic and operational level planning of warfare.
- To strengthen civil-military relations in Bangladesh.
- To strengthen military to military co-operation in the region and beyond.



FOREWORD

National Defence College is on its track since 1999 with a vision to be the premier national centre of excellence on defence, security, strategic and development studies - meeting the challenges of the 21st century. Since the inception the college has been relentlessly presenting time - befitting academic curricula to the potential policy planners, leaders and strategic thinker of the future. Intent of the college is to create a balanced outlook and bring a visualization amongst the Course Members with a strategic and operational level understanding. Past 17 years of track record attests to the practicability of the learning regime that has made this premier institution a centre of excellence at home and abroad.

National Defence College being the premier national institution in Bangladesh, has always been emphasizing on conducting research in contemporary issues. The main aim of the research is to enable Course Members to make an original contribution to a subject of national or international interest that has a bearing on the national security and development. NDC journal is a reflection of the research works carried out by the Course Members and Faculty of the college. I am confident that selected Research Papers of the Course Members and Faculty accommodating diverse subjects and merits have been included in this issue. I believe the readers will find the articles useful and intellectually stimulating.

My heartiest congratulations to all the members who have contributed to this journal. I appreciate the sincere efforts of the Research and Academic Wing and acknowledge the solemn endeavour of the editorial board to bring out the journal timely. This issue of the journal is yet another landmark in the path of advancement of National Defence College, Bangladesh.

CHOWDHURY HASAN SARWARDY

Lieutenant General
Commandant

EDITORIAL

NDC Journal is a bi-annual publication of National Defence College, the premier national centre of excellence on Security, Strategy and Development Studies. The articles for the journal (Volume 15, Number 2, December 2016) are mostly selected from individual research papers that the Course Members had submitted as part of the course curriculums. The College believes that a senior officer from military and civil services should have a good understanding of the major economic, political and social issues of the nation and be able to recommend measures to face the challenges.

National Defence College has been very regular in bringing out 'NDC Journal' every year on time. This speaks of the laborious effort and genuine commitment on the part of both the editorial staffs and writers. While research papers are of usually of 10,000 -15,000 words, the abridged versions are of 4,000 - 5,000 words. The abridgement is executed in a manner that the principal arguments and the logical basis are represented succinctly, objectively and clearly. A total 12 (twelve) have been adjudged for publication in the current issue in abridged form. The articles reflect complex and intricate multidimensional issues emanating from the long diversified experiences and the curriculum based deliberations and discourse on various topics concerning comprehensive national security during their trainings.

This volume includes papers of different categories those will draw attention to-Sub Regional Cooperation within SAARC Countries for Sustainable Peace and Economic Development; Violence Against Under Privileged Women and Children and Institutional Responses in Bangladesh; Remodeling South Asian Regional Security: An Alternative Security Architecture; Human Resource Development in Bangladesh: Challenges and Remedies; Socio-cultural Heritage of Bangladesh and its Impact on Religious Extremism; Strategy for Exploitation and Management of Marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh; Role and Challenges of Local Government Institution in Promote Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs) at Upzila Level; US Pivot to Asia - Implications for India; Agriculture and Employment Generation in Bangladesh: Implications for Human Security; Settlement of Land Dispute- A Prerequisite for Enduring Peace in the Chittagong Hill Tract, The UN Procurement from Developing Countries: Prospects and Challenges for Bangladesh and How to Fight the Next War in 21st Century: A Dilemma for Standing Military Forces. A reader, before getting into the pleasure of reading, can get an idea of what these papers are about from the abstracts included at the beginning of this journal. We would like to express our sincere gratitude to the Chief Patron Lieutenant General Chowdhury Hasan Sarwary, BB, SBP, BSP, ndc, psc, PhD, the Commandant of NDC for his valuable guidance.

Research is a highly committed undertaking. Despite all efforts, unintentional errors in various forms may appear in the journal. We ardently request our valued readers to pardon us for such unnoticed slights and shall consider ourselves rewarded to receive any evocative criticism. We hope that all papers included in this volume will satisfy our readers.



HAMIDUR RAHMAN CHOWDHURY
Major General
Senior Directing Staff (Army)

LIST OF FACULTY AND STAFF

COMMANDANT

Lieutenant General Chowdhury Hasan Sarwardy, BB, SBP, BSP, ndc, psc, PhD

NATIONAL DEFENCE COURSE WING

Major General S M Shafuiddin Ahmed, ndu, psc, SDS (Army)

Major General Hamidur Rahman Chowdhury, rcds, psc (Former SDS Army)

Brigadier General Abu Taher Mohammad Ibrahim, ndc, SDS (Army)

Rear Admiral M Anwarul Islam, NGP, ndc, afwc, psc, SDS (Navy)

Air Vice Marshal M Sanaul Huq, GUP, ndc, psc, GD(P), SDS (Air)

Additional Secretary Shahid Hasan, ndc, SDS (Civil)

Shah Ahmed Shafi, ndc, SDS (Foreign Affairs)

ARMED FORCES WAR COURSE WING

Brigadier General Mohammad Mahbulul Haque, PBGM, ndc, afwc, psc, CI

Brigadier General Hasan Md Shamsuddin, afwc, psc, DS (Army)

Brigadier General Md. Rafiqul Islam, ndc, afwc, psc, DS (Army)

Brigadier General A S M Ridwanur Rahman, afwc, psc, (Former DS Army)

Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc, DS (Army)

Colonel Abdul Motaleb Sazzad Mahmud, afwc, psc, DS (Army)

Commodore Khondkar Misbah-Ul- Azim, (TAS), afwc, psc, BN, DS (Navy)

Group Captain M Mustafizur Rahman, afwc, psc, GD(P)

Group Captain S M Muied Hossain, afwc, psc, GD(P), (Former DS Air)

FACULTY/STAFF

Major General Mizanur Rahman Khan, ndc, afwc, psc, College Secretary
Major General Sheikh Pasha Habib Uddin, SGP, afwc, psc (Former College Secretary)
Colonel Sajjad Hossain, psc, Colonel Administration
Colonel A K M Fazlur Rahman, afwc, psc, Director, Research & Academic
Lieutenant Colonel Khandoker Anisur Rahman, psc, G+, Arty, Senior Research Fellow
Lieutenant Colonel Syed Jamil Ahsan, afwc, psc, GSO-1 (Training)
Lieutenant Colonel A N M Foyezur Rahman, psc, Engrs, Senior Research Fellow
Lieutenant Colonel Md Anwar Hossain Bhuiyan, psc, GSO-1 (Administration)
Major SK Golam Mohiuddin, E Bengal, Staff Officer
Major Md Saiful Islam, psc, ASC, Mechanical Transport Officer
Major Md Masud Amin, E Bengal, GSO-2 (Administration)
Major Qazi Habibullah, psc, E Bengal, GSO-2(Coordination), AFWC Wing
Major Mohammad Tanvir Hasan Chowdhury, AEC, GSO-2 (Staff Duties)
Major Md Monowarul Karim, GL, E Bengal, GSO-2 (Accounts)
Major A S M Khairul Hasan, psc, Arty, GSO-2 (Planning & Coordination)
Major A B M Zahidul Karim, AC, Quarter Master
Major Md. Humaoun Kabir, Inf, GSO-2 (Coordination)
Major Tahmina Haque Munia, Sig, GSO-2 (Network Administrator)
Lieutenant Commander Israth Zahan, (ND), BN, GSO-2 (Training Support)
Squadron Leader Mohammad Iqram Hossain, Edn, BAF, GSO-2 (Protocol)
Flying Officer Sadia Monsur, Admin, GSO-3 AFWC
Senior Assistant Secretary Mohammad Saiful Kabir, Research Coordinator
Md Nazrul Islam, Assistant Director (Library)
Lecturer Farhana Binte Aziz, Research Fellow

ABSTRACT

SUB REGIONAL COOPERATION WITHIN SAARC COUNTRIES FOR SUSTAINABLE PEACE AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Brigadier General Quazi Shamsul Islam, ndc, psc

Sub Regionalism is a political approach for collective development between few countries within the regional framework. It is a contemporary issue in SA, but it started much before in the Southeast Asia. Usually, it is focused for economic development and works on specific sectors. To be more precise, Sub Regionalism makes the cost effective blending of strength, weaknesses and potentials of all the member countries and offers a win-win productive deliverables. Sub Regionalism may look like growth platforms or a miniature version of their mother association being involved in more than growth objectives. SAARC was designed for improving quality of life of the people of the Indian subcontinent taking the advantage of historical and cultural linkage along with economic utilization of resources of SA. The journey of SAARC was never very encouraging because of many factors and predominantly it is the lack of trust between the member states. SAARC achieved many instruments of success through agreements and protocols, but none progressed much because the absence of political consensus. Some members of SAARC involved repeatedly in bilateral conflicts instead of building regionness. All these resulted negative growth in many dimensions in SA over last thirty years depriving the wellbeing of people. Since 1996, an initiative from Bangladesh was on to explore an alternative way for collective development of willing members of SAARC if not all. The proposal on the creation of a Sub Regional development platform involving BBIN opened the eyes and ears of these geographically contiguous countries. Though disagreed by Pakistan and Sri Lanka, but BBIN carried out deliberate studies with assistance of the multilateral agencies on the viabilities of Sub Regional growth with respect to peace and economic development. All studies confirmed the enormous potentials of Sub Regional cooperation, but indicated the prime necessity of achieving a level of trust among the stake holders. It is only the 'Trust' between BBIN which can ensure continuity of any Sub Regional platforms under any hazardous situation. In reality, it is India who need to take the maximum initiative in this regard and they really can create an environment of developing trust of smaller countries on her. It is to further note that, a successful BBINSC can make a revolution in SA as an example of cooperative platform.

VIOLENCE AGAINST UNDER PRIVILEGED WOMEN AND CHILDREN AND INSTITUTIONAL RESPONSES IN BANGLADESH

Brigadier General Muhammad Quamruzzaman, ndc, psc, G

Violence against under privileged women and children is a common occurrence in most societies whether the violence is physical, psychological, sexual or economic. In Bangladesh it is a daily and often deadly fact of life for millions of women and girl children dwelling in slums of Dhaka city. Their inferior status can be traced to the patriarchal values entrenched in the society which keep women subjugated, assigns them a subordinate and dependent role, and prevents them from accessing power and resources. As a result violence against women and girl children is viewed as a normal phenomenon even from the women's perspective. Despite constitutional guarantees of gender equality and legislative and other affirmative interventions, the status of slum women and girl children of Dhaka city is on the whole dismal. Almost from womb to tomb they suffer multiple forms of violence including domestic violence, rape, dowry deaths, sexual harassment, suicide, forced marriage, trafficking and other psychological and financial oppressions. Indiscriminate violence in slum is one of the most visible social issues which seriously undermine the overall development and progress in Bangladesh. Concerned Ministries are working in coordination with each other to ensure basic human rights of the marginalized people of the society which very much include the slum dwellers. Dhaka City Corporations, both North and South have development agenda for slums though very inadequate. The NGOs are working hard with specific agenda for the slum people. The patriarchal dominance, poverty, illiteracy, socio-cultural backwardness, religious misinterpretations, superstitions, mistrust, early marriage, polygamy are some of the causes and concerns of violence. Researchers have identified home to be the breeding ground of violence and hence elimination of violence should start from there. The mindset of slum women and girl children are to be changed before everything. They are submissive, shy of and mostly acceptable to violence which is detrimental to elimination process. The awareness campaign to earn their right and the welfare agenda to help them to stand on their own feet must be focused. To change the mindset of the male perpetrators educational programmes must be catered in all institution and in all action plan, the male and the boys must be integrated to form opinion against violence along with people from all walks of life of the community to build a violence free Bangladesh.

REMODELING SOUTH ASIAN REGIONAL SECURITY: AN ALTERNATIVE SECURITY ARCHITECTURE

Brigadier General Md. Israt Hossain, ndc, psc

South Asia has been subjected to numerous conflicts and dissonances all along its history. Despite having linguistic and religious differences, the regional states have many commonalities that have sustained test of time, including the trials under colonization. The security of the region is thus, both a matter of consensus and disagreement. While all felt the need to have a common security structure, the two major powers in the region consistently showed rigidity in maintaining own stance on security issue, hardly tilting positively towards each other for the sake of regional security. On the other hand, the minors chose alliances with superpowers to insulate themselves from the hegemonic influence. Nevertheless, the contemporary global security scenario has brought into focus the need to rethink about the security in South Asia. This study attempts to find out a security architecture for South Asia that may offer alternatives to the concepts that prevented having a common security scheme for the region, which should accommodate a paradigm shift to developmental orientation from confrontational orientation. In doing so, this study firstly identified the security concerns in South Asia. For that, a fairly thorough investigation was made into the existing research findings and contemporary writings, obtaining a reasonable synthesis. This study then comprehended the security cooperation that already existed in South Asia. Analyzing the first two steps led to recognizing the limitations and potentials for possible security cooperation. Keeping this in focus, the study then turned into the security models that are on the table of contemporary strategists and analysts. This led to the identification of comprehensive and cooperative security concepts. While comprehensive security looks after the economic, environmental and human issues, the cooperative security entails inclusive relationship signifying cooperation and negotiation between presumed opponents to avert conflicts. The combination of comprehensive and cooperative security concepts appeared to be a possible option for South Asian. Finally, based on this, a flexible and dynamic hybrid model encompassing the needs of the contemporary security issues has been proposed.

HUMAN RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT IN BANGLADESH- CHALLENGES AND REMEDIES

Brigadier General S M Ferdous, ndc, psc

Human Resource Development (HRD) in Bangladesh is a promising and challenging task. She is blessed with abundance of human beings but human resources. The untrained and unprocessed human beings who can foster the dreams come true remains poorly addressed. This untapped diverse resource is least explored for planned growth and development. Her promising potentials are recently marked by the graduation of Lower Middle Income Country of Bangladesh. All the wheels of developing mechanism of human resources are in piecemeal and lack synchronization. Development and HRD are complementarily interlinked. Bangladesh is suffering from huge skill shortage and professional experts in almost in all fields. Progress will be faster and attainment will be guaranteed if HRD is planned and executed in a timed plan. Globalization has opened the global gates of opportunities. This research attempts to find out the weaknesses and vulnerabilities of our complementary components of HRD so as to suggest the remedies for healthy growth and early development of Bangladesh. Constitutional and policy obligations, current conflicting streams and complex structures, analytical details of various indexes and status with general and technical education followed by regional and Asian education systems, population status accompanied by marriage and fertility including public health have been studied and analyzed. State of employment and unemployment for both male and female at home and abroad with comparative earnings are focused. Globalization and development strategy of Bangladesh along with the conceptual HRD planning and planning authority of various countries are put in for comparative understanding on the issue. It has also included the case studies on domestic and overseas labour skills of Bangladesh. All the complementary components of human resource development are studied to find the appropriate needs of HRD. The constitutional obligations, dominance of general education, poor presence of technical education, weak infrastructures, poor population control and expensive health services, increasing migration to industrial and service sectors, poorly synergized education and employment prospect including lack of central HRD planning are the major challenges. To meet these challenges, the study recommends creating creative and competitive human resource base by developing institutional synergy to promote HRD and stimulating a culture of useful education and training to enhance employability of labour forces within and beyond Bangladesh aimed to increase the productivity.

SOCIO-CULTURAL HERITAGE OF BANGLADESH AND ITS IMPACT ON RELIGIOUS EXTREMISM

Brigadier General Md Mefta Ul Karim, ndc, psc

Religious extremism is the tendency or disposition to go to extreme or an instance of going to extremes, especially in political matter. It has similarity with the more pronounced words fundamentalism and radicalism as the entire phenomenon has the tendency to adopt terrorism in extreme instance. Religious extremist groups often think that they are deprived and humiliated and need to establish their religious and social right. As a result, in extreme cases, they adopt terrorism to establish their both rights. The people of Bangladesh have witnessed a horror of Islamic militancy between 1999 and 2005, when Harkat – al – Jihad Bangladesh (HUJIB) and Jamaatul Mujahideen Bangladesh (JMB) killed 156 secular minded people through suicidal, bombing and grenade attack. Their perilous activities came to an almost end in 2005, due to stern actions of law enforcing agencies. However, it raises a valid question as to why Islamist militants failed to establish strong foothold in Muslim majority country like Bangladesh? In addition to government policy, death sentence to six kingpins including Shaekh Abdur Rahman, Bangla Bhai etc. and activities of law enforcing agencies, it is experienced in the field that the general people of Bangladesh played a very active role in dislodging the extremists from the society. They even did not hesitate to hand over their near and dear ones to the law enforcing agencies, if they were found to be involved. As a result, Islamic religious extremism could not take root in Bangladesh. A limitation of spreading extremist ideology in Muslim majority country like Bangladesh is well known as ‘Bangladesh Paradox’. There is a deep root in the success story of Bangladesh in limiting the escalation of militants Islamist fundamentalism. The people of Bangladesh inherited different religious and cultural traditions through sequential phases of evolution in the past. It has rich and diverse socio-cultural heritage in terms of art, music, theatre, poetry, literature and celebrations. Daily lifestyle of Bangladeshi is influenced by syncretistic form of religion, which has created an environment of peaceful co-existence, culture of tolerance, religious traditions, Secular Linguistic Bengali nationalism etc. These, in turn, have developed an inherent potency among population of Bangladesh against any kind of religious extremism. This paper studied the evolution of socio cultural dynamics and conceptualization of characteristics of Bengali Muslims into culture of tolerance which would surely be an added academic value to existing social studies domain. The long historic socio cultural heritage of Bangladesh actually acted as a natural resistance for

spreading religious extremism in this part of the world. The paper enumerates some specific policy recommendations in strengthening culture of tolerance and social cohesion to control religious extremism. Surely, this will be instrumental and of particular interest of policy makers, government and non-government organizations, international community and the social academicians and intellectuals as a whole.

STRATEGIES FOR EXPLOITATION AND MANAGEMENT OF MARINE FISHERIES RESOURCES IN BANGLADESH

Commodore Syed Ariful Islam, (TAS), ndc, psc, BN

Marine Fisheries of Bangladesh exploit a complex, multi-species resource, and can be subdivided into subsistence, artisanal and industrial fisheries sectors. Among the commercial catch more than 90% is landed by artisanal fisheries, while industrial fisheries contribute around 10%. Prior to the war of independence an estimated number of 9,500 sail boats and 41 mechanized boats represented the small scale fishing sector with a fish landing of 99,000 t in 1967-68, which has now exponentially increased to more than 50,000 mechanized and non mechanized boats with catch amounting 5.9 million mt by 2012 -13. Commercial trawling in offshore waters commenced in 1972 with 10 trawlers received as a gift from former USSR which gradually increased to 232 by 2014. Gradual increase of fish landing clearly indicates increase in fishing effort with a steady growth of more than 10% since 1973. As the fishing effort is on increase there remains a risk of over fishing. To maintain productivity and to have a sustained development in the sector it demands a proper strategy. Therefore, it is imperative to know what is there in the Bay and how far can be extracted with what means. Since 1958 to 1988, 15 survey had been carried out, off which only one indicated the demersal stock of 475 species of fish and other species of marine shrimp and shark. It also determined four fishing grounds. Depending on this single survey all types of fishing vessels are engaged in fishing in the same geographical area without any consideration of its sustainability. Because of procedural complicacies most of the boats are not registered properly and their landings are also not well monitored and regulated. Therefore, this sector needs a proper Strategy for the Exploitation and Management of the Marine Fisheries resources in the Bay of Bengal.

ROLE OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT INSTITUTIONS TO PROMOTE MICRO AND SMALL ENTERPRISES (MSES) AT UPAZILA LEVEL

Additional Secretary Md. Mostaque Hassan, ndc

Small and Micro Enterprise (MSE) is extremely important for the development of entrepreneurs, could help human development through employment generation both in rural and urban areas which leads to poverty reduction. The specific objective underlies in the provision of resource allocation, infusion of vital potent promoting microenterprise and to pursue socio-economic patronization for development of the small & micro-enterprises. In this research work mostly secondary data is used in this research. For undertaking this study, the researcher organized discussions with the Small and Micro entrepreneurs, local government representatives to have a clear conception on the issue. Local government institutions or LGIs (Upazila Parishad, Municipality & Union Parishad) are the major service delivery organizations for MSEs' but these LGIs are not motivated to deliver services for promoting Micro & Small enterprise (MSEs) though they have mandate to do so. In Upazila & Union level Banks/ Financial Institutions are reluctant to deliver loan. Government departments working in Upazila level (BRDB, Youth Development, Agriculture, fisheries, Animal, Cooperatives etc.) are not proactive to deliver services for micro-entrepreneurship development, & lots of difficulties are there to flourish MSEs in sub-urban areas. Micro finance Institutes (MFIs) and NGO has regular microcredit (rural credit, urban credit, ultra poor credit, seasonal credit and specialized projects for agriculture, livestock etc.) program without collateral to the individual. NGOs micro credit activities have been contributed a lot in transforming farmers/ unemployed youth to micro-entrepreneurs. Non-financial support also proliferate micro enterprises with high potential. The micro & small enterprises are innovating new ways of doing business or initiating changes in the production function, exploring market opportunities for products and ultimately changing the business environment. But this sector has been facing multifarious difficulties to flourish due to non-responsive service delivery for MSEs. Development of micro & small enterprise needs two-pronged strategy – (i) make local government institutes (Upazila Parishad, Municipality & Union Parishad), government departments, Banks service responsive; and (ii) empower Business Samities to stimulate service providers to ensure service delivery for MSEs for employment generation for improving livelihood and reducing social decadence through flourishing MSE sector. Service providers especially government department has to be triggered to deliver services, like; undertaking training for entrepreneurship development

in Upazila & Union level. Business Samities of the concerned Upazila have also to work for MSEs to access to credit. Local Government Institution like; Upazila Parishad, Union Parishad and Municipalities has also to work in a coordinated ways to promote MSEs in Upazila and Union/Village level. A coordination forum in Upazila level has been suggested to be formed which will bring a systemic change in Upazila level for promoting Micro and Small Entrepreneurship which will contribute to employment generation for better livelihood of the citizen which leads to economic development of the country.

US PIVOT TO ASIA – IMPLICATIONS FOR INDIA

Brigadier JS Sandhu, ndc

The 21st century has witnessed a shift in the epicentre of the world economy and power from the North Atlantic to the Asia Pacific. Among all Asian countries, it is the spectacular rise of China that has had the biggest geopolitical impact. Against this backdrop, the US has articulated its 'Pivot to Asia' or 'rebalancing' policy that seeks to reassert its influence and leadership across the Asia-Pacific region. This involves military redeployment, socio-economic engagement as well as political outreach. While the US has emphasised that its 'pivot' is not directed against any particular country, many see it as an effort at 'containment' of a rising China. The competitive relationship between the US and China is defining the geopolitics of the region. India has major political, economic and security interests in East and South East Asia. The US on its part is keen to co-opt India in its Pivot strategy and wants it to play a more proactive role in security related issues. Many other countries too are looking at India to 'soft balance' an increasingly assertive China. India's values of democracy, secularism and pluralism add to its appeal as a benign power that can have a stabilising effect in the Asia-Pacific. This research explores India's interests in the Asia-Pacific and critically analyses its 'Look East Policy', the framework through which it has been engaging with the region. It also explores the convergence and divergence of interests between India, the US and China to assess areas of cooperation and potential conflict. In doing so it will suggest how best India can secure its interests while balancing its relations with other nations; and yet play a constructive role in Asian affairs.

AGRICULTURE AND EMPLOYMENT GENERATION IN BANGLADESH: IMPLICATIONS FOR HUMAN SECURITY

Captain Musa Rilwan Balarabe, DSS, ndc, psc

The study set out to determine the relationship between agriculture and employment generation with human security, as well as examine the status of Agriculture and Employment Generation in Bangladesh. It also sought to identify the contributions, challenges and prospects associated with agriculture and employment generation in Bangladesh, and proffered strategies to enhance agriculture for employment generation, in addition to the sector's utility as a means of ensuring food security in the country. The study adopted the descriptive method in document analysis. Published and unpublished materials were studied in their various forms. To this end, official documents and publications as well as unstructured interviews of a sample of respondents that were involved in agricultural activities were carried out. The unstructured interviews were conducted through telephone to some relevant personality involved in agriculture sectors. The study found out that agricultural growth has been hampered by constrained access to agricultural credit facilities, low level of mechanisation and lack of adequate and timely intervention by government in the supply of critical and complementary inputs. Other findings are lack of adequate support from agricultural institutions, ineffective agriculture extension services resulting in inadequate training of the farmers, limited land resource and the challenges posed by climate change. The strategies proffered to mitigate the challenges are crop diversification, diligent implementation of the national agricultural policy, improved access to agricultural credit facilities and agricultural sector reforms. Others are improved budgetary allocation to agriculture, improved mechanization, ensuring a fair price regime for agricultural produce and capacity development among others. Based on research findings, the study proffered some strategies and made recommendations to enhance employment through agriculture. Some of the recommendations include proper coordination among ministries with respect to agricultural activities, making agricultural credit facilities less stringent for farmers and reviewing existing agricultural policies. Others are increased subvention to agricultural research institutions, provision or redistribution of land for agricultural purposes and evolving a deliberate policy to encourage mechanised farming.

SETTLEMENT OF LAND DISPUTE – THE PREREQUISITE FOR ENDURING PEACE IN THE CHITTAGONG HILL TRACTS

Lieutenant Colonel Md Shazzad Hossain, afwc, psc, Inf

The CHT has a vast landmass with enormous potentials but Bangladesh is yet to utilize it. Though the security situation in the CHT has changed a lot following the CHT Accord 1997 but still there are tensions with issues like abduction, exchange of fire among regional parties (JSS and UPDF), organized extortion/toll collection etc. There is often a perception that most of these security issues have association with the CHT land issue. The study was aimed at exploring the relationship between the land issue and the security environment of the CHT and how the land issue can be resolved considering its present challenges. The present land complexity in the CHT is a cumulated effect of various reasons since the colonial age. The study revealed that land dispute has very close relation with the overall security environment of the CHT and settlement of this dispute will have significant positive impact in the overall security environment. Specially, this will reduce the long rivalry between the Tribals and Bengalis and improve the communal harmony. There are multifaceted challenges for the settlement of land dispute which will need combined effort and positive attitude from all stakeholders with sacrificing mentality. The major focus needs on amendment of Land Dispute Resolution Act-2001, effective Land Commission, and land survey issue. Government will also need other measures like public awareness program and introduction of special development project for CHT to uplift the living standard which will help in shaping up the behavior and widen the mental horizon of the hill people. This will ultimately reduce the age old rivalry among Tribal and Bengali community, setting the stage for an amicable settlement of the dispute. The delay will complicate the problem which will certainly raise the security concern and likely to unstable the overall security environment in the CHT.

THE UN PROCUREMENT FROM DEVELOPING COUNTRIES: PROSPECTS AND CHALLENGES FOR BANGLADESH

Lieutenant Colonel Md Mahbubul Haque, afwc, psc, EME

Every year the United Nations (UN) organizations procure various goods and services offering great business opportunities for the developing countries. The total procurement volume of the UN in 2014 was more than 17 billion US

Dollar. The trend of procurement shows that the volume of procurement from the developing countries is on the rise conforming to the UN policy. The share of neighbouring and SAARC countries in the overall procurement volume of the UN system has also increased by a significant amount. Though Bangladeshi suppliers have been providing goods and services to different UN agencies for last ten years, Bangladesh has not witnessed a significant rise in her procurement volume. The UN environment as well as the domestic environment in conjunction with the system of UN procurement offer both opportunities and challenges for the Bangladeshi suppliers. Selection of suitable categories of goods and services in a competitive international market is also very important to increase the share in the UN procurement volume. In dealing with such business environment and finding ways ahead for Bangladesh, a systematic and critical review of the Annual Statistics Reports on UN Procurement and published articles in books and websites of the UN agencies was carried out. Officials of various leading organization doing business with the UN and government offices were also interviewed. It was evident from the study that Bangladesh can benefit from the extensive participation of the local suppliers through market research and capacity building to maintain the standard set by the UN agencies. An integrated approach to create awareness and training on doing business with the UN is likely to be instrumental in increasing the share of Bangladesh in the UN procurement volume.

HOW TO FIGHT THE NEXT WAR IN 21ST CENTURY: A DILEMMA FOR STANDING MILITARY FORCES

Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc

The world is yet to become completely peaceful. Both developed and developing countries are challenged with myriad of conventional and irregular threats. Conventional warfare is becoming increasingly complex and costly. Besides, non-state actors acting as trans-national threats are gaining ever increasing prominence in both politics and warfighting. Small armies are a critical element of national power of small states. Military intelligentsia are divided as to how to prepare for the future warfighting, small armies remains in dilemma in approaching the coming decades. Many theorists and intellectuals opine asymmetry is order of the day. Constrained with elements of national power countries possessing small armies are confused in making a conventional or asymmetric choice. This paper argues conventional warfighting preparation is suitable for small armies to counter traditional and irregular threats of coming decades.

SUB REGIONAL COOPERATION WITHIN SAARC COUNTRIES FOR SUSTAINABLE PEACE AND ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Brigadier General Quazi Shamsul Islam, ndc, psc

Introduction

Cooperative association between the states is a 19th century phenomenon. It is usually an effort of few geographically contiguous states, having interdependent potentials for security, mutual development and prosperity. In the international language it is commonly known as Regionalism or Sub Regionalism. UN, NATO, Warsaw Pact, African Union are the examples of international association of security needs whereas, European Union (EU), Association of South East Asian Countries (ASEAN), Greater Mekong Sub region (GMS) etc. are the center of economic excellence. In South Asia (SA), South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) is the youngest association which was dreamt for the well being of the people of this region, but yet we haven't seen any considerable progress. Reasons of failure are nothing but the lack of ideological parity among its member states which is a core need for regionalism. Usually the term 'Region' and 'Sub Region' refers to the continental and sub-continental context. In this study, SA as a whole will be termed as "Region" and any other smaller groupings will be termed as "Sub Region".

If we look at Asia, no much of regionalism was seen in SA in contrast to the East and Southeast Asia and it was obviously for historical perspective. Most of the Asian states that attained their independence from colonial rule between 1947-50, and they were deeply committed to matters of self sovereignty and territorial integrity instead of peace, development and developing bilateral relations. However, despite all these limitations, SAARC was launched in 1985 with India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Nepal, Bhutan, Sri Lanka, Maldives and Afghanistan (included later). An Assessment of three long decades of its existence is viewed not to be quite discouraging, whereas one cannot be highly optimistic also, if it is compared with ASEAN and other regional associations in proximity. In spite of the existence of SAARC, India and Pakistan, the two of its large members, collided in limited wars in the recent past. Presently, they are also the possessors of nuclear weapons and often experience acrimony in bilateral relations. This resulted into further suspicion, economic deprivation and ultimately increased

sufferings of the people. In the economic front, having a market of 1.7 billion in the region, SAARC practices the least possible intra regional trade which is less than 5% of the total trade of member states.

Given this scenario in SA and in particular to SAARC, an alternative to promote collective development and peace is a reality. Though SAARC as a complete entity, failed to meet the demand of prosperity until now, but constitutionally it is possible to venture for an alternative thought like “Sub Regionalism” for desired development involving limited countries having ideological parity and the concept exist in the SAARC Charter but never explored. There can be many models of Sub Regionalism within SAARC, but in reality, those exercises cannot include India and Pakistan in the same grouping considering their track record. One of the potential and much-talked-about models of Sub Regionalism in SA includes Bangladesh, Bhutan, India and Nepal (BBIN) from the perspective of geo-politics, geo-economy and the geographical contiguity. The idea was floated in 1996 from Bangladesh, but for many reasons it was not explored too. Presently, the concept is revitalized and remarkable changes are also seen in the foreign policy of India towards BBIN and multilateral agencies are also patronizing the concept.

SA is a significant region of the world order from historical, geopolitical and economic perspective. The proposed Sub Region of SA i.e. BBIN, is presently economically booming with stable GDP growth. All these four countries are important stake holders in the world trade. Besides, abundance of natural resources makes BBIN a potential region for rapid development. In light of the current political environment of SAARC, smaller states of the association are the sufferers in the long run. So, what should be their next step? Is it just waiting and see the future of SAARC? Or should they strive for acceptable alternatives? Therefore, it is very significant to test the BBIN Sub Regional platform as a development association with respect to its all the potentials. To find an acceptable answer, this paper firstly would analyze conceptual viability of BBIN to form a Sub Region. Having found the degree of viability, the paper would focus on the opportunities and vulnerabilities of the Sub Region and would suggest a framework for sustainable peace and economic development of the Sub region. The discussion of the paper is based on a research hypothesis i.e. “Only a tangible and trustworthy relationship between BBIN can sustain sub regionalism in SA to promote peace and development”.

Qualification of BBIN Sub Region from Conceptual Perspective

Theoretical Significance. Regionness is conceptually analyzed based on some commonly accepted theories. This paper adopted a contemporary theory known as ‘New Regionalism Theory’ given by two Swedish social scientists Bjorn Hattne and Fredric Soderbuam. Their theories are based on social science and political economy. According to them, social constructivism is the first building block of conceptualizing regionness. Primarily, regionalism is a political intent and regionalization is the process of materializing the intent. Regionness demands; limited number of states linked on geographical relationship, with some degree of interdependence between the states. The theory does not demand the complete entity of any state, a part of the state may form part of any region. People living in the community control a set of resources and united through certain set of cultural and historical links. Often market behavior influences the degree of regionness. Non state actors contribute a lot in making transnational regional economy and civil society.

Asian Profile of Regionness. In context of the above mentioned principles, Asia experienced emergence of 10 very significant transnational regional entities. Concurrently, more 25 functional Sub Regional platforms have also emerged and these are mostly growth centric. Interestingly, some of the entities are seen to be the combination of two or more factions of different Sub Regional bodies and these are based on development opportunities. Despite having enormous opportunities in SA, SAARC is virtually stalled. Countries in the SA, have joined in isolation or in small groups with China and some ASEAN countries to form different development platforms, but potentials of SAARC still remained unutilized. That is why, a smaller Sub Regional entity named BBINSC within SAARC is also a valid subject of discussion in SA which needs a deliberate research before taking shape.

Historical and Demographic Platform. Geographically, BBIN Sub Region is located very advantageously with respect to geopolitics and geo-economics due to the very proximity of China, Southeast Asia and Indian Ocean. Historically, Bangladesh and India shares the common history till 1947 as united Indian Subcontinent. The history of 200 years was the history of fighting against the East Indian Company and the British in particular. There are historical evidences of a peaceful and rich Bengal where people were happy with wealth and trade. The area was very attractive for trade on very precious products. It is still recalled

that 20% of the intra state trade of the undivided British-India used to generate from West Bengal, Assam and East Bengal. Nepal and Bhutan was never ruled by any other nation. The East India Company and later the British Army had several attempts to conquer this country, but was unsuccessful. Never the less, both the nations demonstrated a sense of peaceful co-existence in the sub continent with a treaty of amity with the British. There also exists a good demographic similarity between the states in the Sub Region in terms of population growth rate, average working age, mortality state and level of poverty. Therefore, from the historical and demographic perspective, BBIN displays enormous positivity for regionness.

Economic Platform. Economically the sub Region had vibrancy since the 18th Century when undivided India was the 2nd largest economy in the world after China. According to United Nations, among BBIN, India is a developing country and rest are Least Developed Countries who are striving well to attain the Millennium Development Goal of UN. All the countries are agriculturally more or less sound, but all in the Sub Region are affected by poverty and unemployment, which raises a natural economic and social demand for improvement through interactive development. BBIN possess abundance of natural resources like oil, coal, gas, stones, diamond, timber, water and the unlimited resources of the Indian Ocean. The Sub Region has a significant potential of hydro electricity amounting approximately 140000 Mega Watt. Three common major rivers like Ganges, Brahmaputra and Meghna are the backbones of BBIN.

Viability of Regionness. Therefore in light of the above, BBIN holds a strong possibility for Sub Regionalism. Geographically, BBIN is an ideal example for any kind of collective cooperation. Countries in this Sub Region are naturally connected by land and rivers. Language and cultures are deep rooted in the hearts and minds of people. Demographically, people of BBIN are similar from the perspective of quality of life, needs, education and level of poverty. There exist a strong potential of interactive development among these four states. Historical linkage of all the four countries further reassures success of any future collective platform for the good of mankind. Therefore, theoretically the region fulfills all prerequisites to form a Sub Regional entity for peace and economic development.

Opportunities of BBIN Sub Region with Respect to Peace and Economic Development

Peace and development are complementary and reciprocal to each other. Peace alone is mostly meaningless in this environment of BBIN without development

approach. BBIN Sub Region has potential space for interactive development for which a peaceful environment is essentially needed. All countries in the Sub Region have unique realities, which strengthen or impede their desired peace and development. Following are the snapshots on BBIN:

- **Bangladesh.** According to UNDP, Bangladesh will turn in to a developing nation leaving its long history of LDC by 2017. The success is mostly due to the improved food situation, boom of the garments sector and most importantly the huge remittance from the overseas Bangladeshi workers. Significant development limitations as Bangladesh is facing for peace and development are; energy crisis, poor and insufficient connectivity, internal security situation in Chittagong Hill Tracts, domestic politics, share of river water and border demarcation with India. In the field of energy, Bangladesh has natural gas but with deficit of 1478 million cubic eet. In the electricity sector she has deficit of 3000 Mega Watt. Overall surface and water communication system of Bangladesh is not dependable to take regional load for its quality concerned. The Indo-Bangla border situation concerning demarcation and killings by BSF is a major source for social disturbance. Besides, the heart breaking issue of sharing river water adversely affected trust and confidence.
- **Nepal and Bhutan.** Bhutan is a country with less of internal problems whereas Nepal faces low level insurgency and disturbed political situation. Though very thinly populated, both the countries are yet to achieve considerable economic standard. Significant limitations to their development are; the trade limitation due to route and lack of diversity, poor road infrastructure with in Bhutan is a barrier to its economic growth, higher product cost due land locked and dependency on India for access to sea. They have abundance potential of hydropower caused but not capable to produce which impedes industrialization. Trouble from insurgents and refugee causes security problem in both countries.
- **India.** India is the largest country in the SA. Being the largest in size, economy and military, she is considered as a “The Factor” of SA. This large country also has enormous diversity of problems affecting its unity, development and peace. Significant ones within the Sub Regional proximity are; firstly the constricted and challenge of unusually long (1645 km between Agartala to Kolkata) connectivity between the Northeast India and its main land. This is a strategic disadvantage and economic impediment for

development as it abruptly rises cost in all fronts. The ongoing separatist movement complicated this natural threat to a greater extent. This is further compounded due to energy deficit and illegal migration. Chinese intimacy with Bangladesh and Nepal in economic and military dimension keeps India under constant discomfort.

Opportunities of Economic Development and Peace in BBIN Area. The very geographical pattern of the Sub Region offers a development friendly layout for collaborative economic activities. Enormous economic opportunities prevail in the BBIN Sub Region which needs to be explored and utilized. Significant ones are as following:

- **Sub Regional Trade Profile and Need for a Multimodal Connectivity.** The overall trade scenario in the SAARC is the base to comprehend future trends. SAARC intraregional trade is only 5% of the member's world trade. In the market of 1.7 billion people it is not an acceptable. Diversified trade barriers are the main reason for this situation where poor road network and weakness of port handling is a major reason. There is shortage of multimodal transportation system involving road, rail and water ways in all the four countries. A potential SA intraregional market is a great opportunity for the BBIN Sub Region to have better growth. Therefore, multimodal connectivity is a necessity in BBIN.
- **Sub Regional Energy Project.** BBIN altogether can collaborate to utilize the potential of hydroelectricity of Bhutan, Nepal and India. Collectively, it is quite easily possible to produce large quantity of power in cheaper cost in India, Nepal and Bhutan what they are not capable in isolation. Renovation of transmission lines and a regional load controlling arrangement can benefit all the countries.
- **Sub Regional Water Resource Management.** The three great rivers of the world the Ganges, the Brahmaputra, and the Meghna (GBM) have connected the countries of BBIN Sub Region. The GBM basin is the home to approximately 700 million people which is 10% of the world's population. Share of transnational rivers was always a contentious issue in the world. Bangladesh being in the lower riparian, suffered the maximum and her bilateral relation with India had affected repeatedly in this connection. Therefore, the vast opportunities of the GBM basin can be exploited by BBIN Sub Region equitably for human development and peace in the Sub Region.

- **Sub Regional Trade Facilitation.** Politics and economy are reciprocal to each other. It is presumable that, possibility of any direct or indirect threat to the sovereignty can never foster economic relation in the world and following the same theory, South Asian Free Trade Area (SAFTA) virtually failed. The relation dynamics between India, Pakistan, Bangladesh and Sri Lanka was never conducive for advancement of SAFTA and it did not flourish at all. In the eastern SAARC, except Bangladesh the relation between India and other countries was quite good. Currently the politics have taken the lead role to shape the desired environment both in Bangladesh and India. Therefore, it is a great opportunity for all the countries in the Sub Region to take the lessons from SAFTA for implementing a functional business environment.
- **Anti Terrorism and Transnational Crime Prevention.** The BBIN Sub Regional area is highly affected with terrorism, drug and arms trade, illegal trafficking of human and harboring of terrorist. In many cases, the local politics is also getting affected by inviting violence, destruction of life and properties in the democratic movements. All these acts are paying heavy toll on the peace and economic development of the Sub Region. SAARC failed to address this issue. Deficit of trust and an anti Indian syndrome among the smaller member states appeared to be the number one impediment behind such failure. BBIN Sub Regional cooperation can be a good tool to implement the strength purposefully.

Opportunities and Possibilities. In view of the above context, BBIN stands out very positively to form a Sub Regional entity for economic development and sustainable peace. Economic potentials are very explicit specially, in the field of energy, intra state trade and transportation of goods and passenger. The Sub Region is likely to have economic boost through extra Sub Regional linkage with China and ASEAN countries. However, the political reconciliation is a must to make it happen. The current political symptoms are very encouraging and BBIN should be proactive to take the best out of it. It is to be noted very clearly that, economic development can improve peace in the area, and political amity can ensure a sustainable peace and development.

Vulnerabilities and Challenges of BBIN Sub Region with Respect to Development and Sustainable Peace

The evolution of SAARC and the reasons behind of its current efficiency signals the future impediments for BBIN Sub Regional initiative. The future of this new

platform is also quite vulnerable following the historical legacy of South Asia. Significant vulnerabilities and challenges are as following:

- **Historical Impact on Sub Regionalism.** The colonial rulers embedded a sense of mistrust among the people of SA, especially in the politics through the technique of divide and rule. This made a conceptual shift of among the generations developing mistrust and suspicion. BBIN are the worst sufferers in this connection. This is not a healthy political indicator for developing regionness in economic front. To be specific, the bilateral relation between India and Pakistan could not be normalized over last 68 years and by now they have already involved in two wars. Therefore, historical legacy is a source of contention in developing effective regionness in SA and BBIN Sub Regional initiative will have to face this challenge to reach its destination.
- **Trust and Security Issues.** Historical legacy and the disproportionately big India develop a question of trust among the smaller states of the Sub Region. Muscle flexing attitude of Indian, in dealing with border management, share of common river water and huge trade deficit added fuel to that dilemma. Besides, the ongoing insurgency in the Sub Region has developed transnational connections and further compounded the security situation and dilemma of trust. In the ASEAN context, similar situations were managed through a “Treaty of Amity” ensuring equitable judgment in all dimensions and no territorial, cultural, religious aggression from the member states. India being the largest in all aspects and ‘the factor’ will have to play the main role to build confidence of BBIN to keep them onboard.
- **China Factor.** China being the important stake holder of global economy and the closest neighbour of SA, always had her influence in Asian geo-politics. This was always a concern for India, because China is the development partner in almost all states in the SAARC. China successfully implemented her “String of Pearls’ in SA. More so, India is no match to China in term of offering big stakes to any association and that is why inclusion or connection of China in the BBIN will be also very rewarding in future. India is realizing this very slowly but, yet to make a transformation of her thoughts over China from potential enemy to a development partner in a win-win situation. Therefore, China factor will be a challenge for India to accommodate herself in the BBIN environment with other china friendly countries.
- **SAARC Vs BBIN.** As we have observed some reservation among some member states on the proposal of Sub Regionalism, the initiative is likely to

appear simply like a rejection or throwing challenge to the SAARC unless a very conducive environment is created. BBIN Sub Regional initiative therefore, should never be superior to SAARC; rather it should be acting as a catalyst for further acceleration of SAARC through citing examples. In the economic dimension, failure of SAFTA will be great challenge to reinvigorate the trade connectivity. It is to note that public trust and confidence cannot be achieved unless a conducive trade environment is created by BBIN.

- **BBIN Leadership.** For a stable move forward, BBIN need to have premiere leadership to overcome all hurdles. In case of SAARC, there was a big vacuum in this regard. India being the largest in all respect is expected to lead any SA association which was missing for SAARC. Absence of leadership or any question to it, will undoubtedly put BBIN initiative into a vulnerable situation.

Therefore, it will be difficult to keep the BBIN Sub Regional entity effective through only the economic agenda. Rather, to promote trust and confidence, subjects like bi lateral issues; territorial concerns; common resources; security issues etc. that created mistrust and misunderstanding in the past should be included in Sub Regional agenda. The corner stone of BBIN Sub Regional Cooperation should be to override all vulnerabilities with the strength of possibilities.

A Sustainable Framework and Action Plan for BBIN Sub Regional Cooperation

A suitable framework is a necessity along with an action plan to consolidate the concept, thoughts and activities. We have many examples of successful action plans in the South East Asia and even in the Far East. Many scholars also complemented by suggesting models of effective action plans in this connection. However, whatever plan is made it should be definite, visible and measurable.

Framework Analysis. Thinking BBIN as an independent entity is quite logical. BBIN has all the prerequisites to form a regional association from the conceptual, social, economical and political perspective. In comparison to SAARC, it will be more homogenous and contiguity. Though it appears numerically very small in size, but will represent a region with 1.5 billion people with vast economic potential. It can generate a new regional identity of progressive SA in the world. The association will enjoy some kind of more liberty to dream, think, plan and execute, resulting in to desired product and services for the people. On the other

hand, promoting an independent entity remaining within SAARC is theoretically not possible. Even if an attempt is made to form such entity, remaining as the members of SAARC, it may become useless as happened in case of SAARC and is likely to affect both the institutions. BBIN initiative as a Sub Regional organ of SAARC is an alternative and safer option to bring the issue to the SAARC forum, because of its acceptance through the SAARC charter. Therefore, in context of the reality, the initiative should be brought into surface as a Sub Regional entity. It should form like a miniature form of SAARC, focusing the development and promoting peace. By all motives, it can be titled as “BBIN Sub Regional Cooperation, in short as ‘BBINSC’.

BBINSC Vision and Mission. The vision of BBINSC should be “To create a prosperous and peaceful Sub Region in the SAARC”. The mission should be “Explore major avenues of economic development to improve the quality of life with a view to ensuring freedom from want and fear in BBINSC.

BBINSC Centre of Gravity. From the evaluation of cooperative initiative, it was repeatedly observed that, it is the “Trust” which made SAARC ineffective and slow. BBINSC is also no exception from the SA legacy. It will definitely face the same fate as of SAARC unless this ‘Trust’ is honestly guaranteed in the BBINSC framework. Trust cannot be ensured by paper agreement; rather it has to be proactively proved by all member states. To be very specific, the India fear possessed by all the small countries in the Sub Region need to be removed by India for the existence of BBINSC. Therefore “Trust” is the centre of gravity of BBINSC.

Suggested Action Plan. BBINSC has to have a well set action plan based on its Vision and Mission. It should be pro people and ratified by the respective government to avoid inconsistency. Following is a suggested action plan for the BBINSC:

Phase	Time Frame	G2G Mechanism	Task	People to People Initiative	Comment
1	1996-2014	Head of States	Regionalism Foundation		Done
2	2015-2020	Head of States and Ministerial Level	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Elimination of outstanding bilateral issues • Activate Connectivity • Enforcement of law and policies 	Orientation and familiarity through contacts	Partially done and some in the process
3	2015-2016	Working Groups and Multilateral Agency	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Examine and recommend projects of experts through feasibility study • National level infrastructural development 	Chamber level dialogues and exploring FDI and joint venture	ADB has already progressed
4	2017	Steering Committee and Head of States	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Recommendation of Priority Projects • Coordinated National level infrastructural development 		
5	2018-2028	Action Committee	Implementation phase	Regular trade	Sequential implementation

Recommendation and Conclusion

SA will be leading the world economy in a foreseeable future. All development indicators are very positive in this regard. It is due to its geopolitical significance, abundance of natural resources, strong human resources and cheap labour. Countries of SA could have a better and faster growth provided they could

be united strongly and purposefully for complementing each other through interactive development. The first attempt in SA on regionalism was through SAARC which could not become effective and productive even by last three decades due to many limitations. Major limitation in this regard was lack of trust and historical legacy of India Pakistan relation.

Latest conceptualization of BBINC is new light in the SA horizon. Though many says that it is the same wine in the new bottle, but there are differences which makes it quite encouraging. Significant ones are; standard contiguity, common history and culture, huge market and most importantly the absence of indo-pak dilemma. The ongoing efforts of developing bilateral relations between India and other three small countries of the Sub Region have given a boost to this intended collaboration. Theoretically, the initiative is also quite prospective and by now many multilateral agencies have come forward to be the development partner of the Sub Region. The major task in front of the BBINSC is to promote connectivity and remove all kinds of barriers those are impeding people to people connectivity, trade and commerce. BBINSC has also further potential of being connected with China and ASEAN countries which will make it a real vibrant growth platform.

BBINSC should not possess only the development agenda; rather all other factors which contributed to ineffectiveness to SAARC. For example; bilateral issues of security, land boundary and border management, water sharing etc. Unless these are addressed or having the scope to address in the forum, the initiative may stall and it was proved in the history of SAARC. To be conclusive, any issue which can develop mistrust among BBIN has to be addressed with highest priority, may it be bilateral or multilateral. It is to be remembered although that Sub regionalism within SAARC is possible and BBINSC can prove it as a model provided it is established on the basis of mutual trust and it is driven by a strong hand for the well being of the people.

Bibliography

Books

1. Ahsan, A 1992, SAARC: A Perspective, the University Press Limited, Dhaka.
2. Das, Debendra (ed.) 1998, SAARC: Regional Cooperation and Development Perspective, Problems, Policies, Deep & Deep Publications, New Delhi, India
3. Gochhayat, A 2004, Regionalism and Sub-regionalism: A Theoretical Framework with Special Reference to India. African Journal of Political Science and International Relations, 8(1), 10.
4. Hettne & Söderbaum (eds) 2000, Theorising the Rise of Regionness, visited 28 February 2015.
5. Kumar & Mukherjee n.d., Trade Facilitation Needs Assessment in South Asia A Case Study of Eastern Sub Region
6. Kalam, A 2001, Subregionalism in Asia ASEAN and SAARC Experiences, The University Press Limited, Dhaka
7. Kabir, M (ed.) 2002, Confidence Building Measures and Security Cooperation In South
8. Asia, Academic Press and Publishers Library, Dhaka.
9. Khan, Zillur (ed.) 1991, SAARC and Super Powers, University Press Limited, Dhaka.
10. Sabur & Kabir 2000, Conflict Management Sub Regional Cooperation in ASEAN: Relevance for SAARC, Dhaka
11. Khan, S, SAARC, The Road-Map for Economic Cooperation South Asian Perspective, Superior University, Lahore, Pakistan, viewed on 21 May 2015, www.SADF_Prof.Saez.pdf
12. Peace Research Institute Oslo (PRIO) 2013, Water Security in Bangladesh, viewed on 27 February 2015, <http://www.prio.no>
13. Upreti, C (ed.) 2000, SAARC: Dynamics of Regional Cooperation in South Asia: Nature, Scope, and Perceptions, Abul Kalam, New Delhi.

Journals

14. Kumar, Amit 2015, BBIN: Sub-Regionalism in the SAARC, Indian Council of World Affairs: View Point, 05 March 2015, pp.1
15. Kumar, Amit 2014, SAARC: 'Time to Explore New Options for Regionalism, Indian Council of World Affairs: View Point, 22 December 2014, pp.2
16. Pacific Forum CSIS, Vol. 14-No. 7, June 2014
17. Wychick, J & Thompson, L 2005, 'Fallen for a scam lately?'
18. AustraliaToday, 24 November, pp. 54-60. <http://www.icwa.in/pdfs/VP/2014/Saarctimeto22122014.pdf>

Corporate Papers

19. Asian Development Bank Report 2012, Regional Cooperation Operations Business Plan South Asia 2013-2015, 6 ADB Avenue, Mandaluyong City, 1550 Metro Manila.
20. ADB, South Asia Sub Regional Economic Cooperation Project: 40054-013, viewed on 14 May 2015, http://adb.org/projects/details?page=overview&proj_id=40054-013
21. Asian Development Bank 2011, The Greater Mekong Subregion Economic Cooperation Program Strategic Framework 2012–2022, 6 ADB Avenue, Mandaluyong City, 1550 Metro Manila, Philippines
22. Dhaka Chamber of Commerce and Industries, SAARC Integration Trade and Investment Perspective, Viewed on 23 May 2015, <http://www.dhakachamber.com/presentation/PPP%20on%20SAARC.pdf>
23. World Health Organization, World Health statistics 2013, viewed on 23 February 2015, <http://www.who.int>

Interviews

24. DG SAARC, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Dhaka on 01 March 2015
25. DG South Asia, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Dhaka on 12 April 2015
26. Ambassador Farooq Sobhan, Chairman Bangladesh Entrepreneur Institute on 20 April 2015

Informal Discussion

27. Professor Imtiaz Ahmed, Department of International relations, University of Dhaka, on 02 August 2105

Internet Sites

28. Asia Pathway, Economic integration and trade liberalization in South Asia, viewed on 23 May 2015, [http:// http://www.asiathways-adbi.org](http://http://www.asiathways-adbi.org)
29. Aquastat, Global water information system project of World Health Organization 2011, viewed on 26 April 2015, <http://www.fao.org/nr/water/aquastat/basins/gbm/index.stm>.
30. Bangladesh Power development Board, viewed on 23 May 2015, <http://www.bpdb.gov.bd>
31. Bureau of Immigration India, Viewed on 18 July 2015, <http://www.immigrationindia.nic.in/content/nepalese-passengers>
32. CareerRide, SAARC-A Successful or Failed Stage, Viewed on 18 May 2015, <http://www.careerride.com/view.aspx?id=12427>
33. CIA World Factbook, viewed on 23 February 2015, <http://www.cia.worldfactbook.gov>
34. Energypedia, Nepal Energy situation, viewed on 18 May 2015, http://www.energypedia.info/wiki/Nepal_Energy_Situation
35. East Asia Forum, As SAARC drags its feet, South Asia should turn to sub-regionalism, Viewed on 26 May 2015, <http://www.eastasiaforum.org/2014/12/25/as-saarc-drags-its-feet-south-asia-should-turn-to-sub-regionalism/>
36. Petrobangla, viewed on 23 May 2015, http://www.petrobangla.org.bd/petro_success.pdf
37. Rediff India Abroad, viewed on 19 July 2015, <http://www.rediff.com/news/2005/dec/21bspec.htm>
38. South Asia Analysis Group, Nepal: Maoists Take to the Streets for “Consensus”, viewed on 05
39. March 2015, <http://www.southasiaanalysis.org/>

40. South Asia Water Initiative, A project of World Bank, viewed on 22 May 2015, <http://www.southasiawaterinitiative.org>
41. The Eurasia Center, 4927 Massachusetts Ave NW, Washington, DC 20016, United States, viewed on 26 April 2015, www.eurasiacenter.org/
42. World Bank 2015, End Poverty in South Asia, viewed on 16 May 2015, <http://blogs.worldbank.org/endpovertyinsouthasia/what-are-key-areas-regional-cooperation-south-asia>

Author

Brigadier General Quazi Shamsul Islam, ndc, psc was born on 26 February 1967. He was commissioned in the corps of Infantry on 25 December 1987. The officer assumed almost all regimental appointments through serving in five Infantry battalions. Besides regimental employments, Brigadier General Shams served as Instructor in Army School of Physical Training and Sports, School of Infantry and Tactics and as Platoon Commander in Bangladesh Military Academy. As Staff he served as General Staff Officer-2 in Armed Forces Division, Brigade Major of an Infantry Brigade, General Staff Officer-1(Operations) and Colonel Staff of two different Infantry Divisions. In the field of Command, he commanded one infantry battalion, one training battalion and one of the operational brigades of Bangladesh Army deployed in the Chittagong Hill Tracts. He attended a number of courses and seminar/symposiums at home and abroad. He obtained Masters in Defence Studies from National University of Bangladesh and Executive Masters on Business Administration from Asian University of Bangladesh. Under the blue helmet, he served as a contingent member in United Nations Mission in Mozambique and United Nations Guards Contingent in Iraq. Brigadier General Shams is a second generation officer in Bangladesh Army. He is a proud father of two sons. His elder son also joined the Military Academy as cadet and likely to introduce himself as the third generation officer of Bangladesh Army. The younger son is a student. His wife, Mrs Farhana Islam is a 'housewife'. His hobbies include travelling and playing Tennis and Golf.

VIOLENCE AGAINST UNDER PRIVILEGED WOMEN AND CHILDREN AND INSTITUTIONAL RESPONSES IN BANGLADESH

Brigadier General Muhammad Quamruzzaman, ndc, psc, G

Introduction

Bangladesh has made a steady growth in its economic sector, opening up an era of sustainable development. A constant threat to sustainable development is human rights violation, particularly the violence against under privileged women and children (VAUPWC) which has been associated with human civilization and evident from the pre-historic times. The term “violence against women (VAW)” means “any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or private life.” (UN General Assembly Resolution 48/104). Termed as a global epidemic VAW is as much fatal as any serious diseases or accidents that causes deaths of women of reproductive ages (World Bank 1993). WHO’s multi-country study (10 countries including Bangladesh) demonstrates that most of the women in the study areas experienced physical and sexual spousal violence in their lifetime which ranged from 15% to 71% (WHO, 2005).

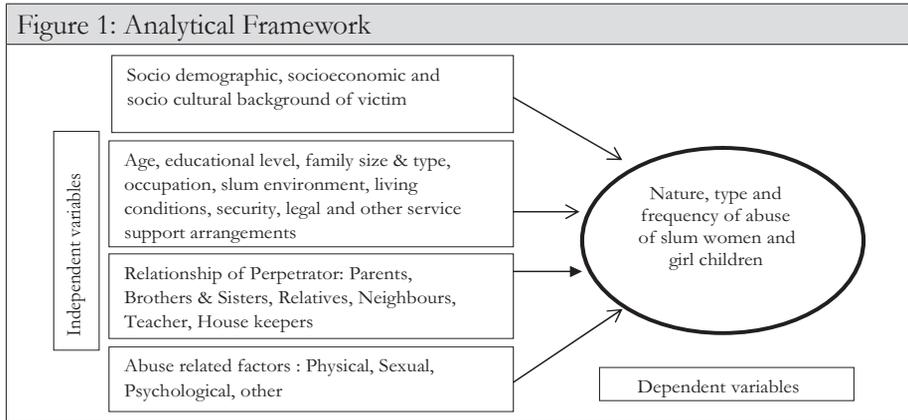
‘Underprivileged’ refers to persons or groups of people who are deprived of a decent standard of living, adequate education, and economic security through poverty, discrimination, and so on (Webster’s Dictionary, 2010). In this study, being ‘underprivileged’ is particularly an issue of having low social status and economic capital, being uneducated, even illiterate, and being economically poor. The rural destitute, slum dwellers, floating/street children, domestic helps, prostitutes, garments workers, daily labourers, various transport helpers, beggars etc, all belong to under privileged group in Bangladesh. However, considering the resource and time constraints the study has been categorically focused on to slum women and girl children of Dhaka city. A slum is a densely populated run-down area of a city characterized by substandard housing. 46% of these houses are one-roomed and the average size is 120 square feet. Ventilation, drinking water, electricity and sewerage facilities are absent in these houses.

Most of the slum dwellers have to spend money for drinking water and use of toilets, which is unaffordable for many. They are also deprived of primary health care facilities. The child death rate is unusually high, more than 15%. Most of the children suffer from malnutrition. The slum dwellers also suffer from periodic eviction for no fault of their own. In every aspect of life, slum girls and women routinely bear burdens and endure treatment that reflects their unequal status.

The UN In-Depth Study (UN, 2006) and VAW Survey 2011 by Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS) reports wide range of prevalence of violence against under privileged women and girls in Bangladesh. This violence has far-reaching consequences for women, their children and community and society as a whole. Women who experience violence suffer a range of health problems and their ability to earn a living and to participate in public life is diminished.

In South Asian civilization the female child is not believed to be a gift of the God to be nurtured with love, care and affection. Since the time of her birth, even when she is in her mother's womb (if it detected that it is a girl child) from that moment the inequity starts. Due to poverty education remains a myth for a slum girl child, though incredible success have been recorded up to primary level, but above that level the drop rate is very significant, poverty being the main cause. Being one of the initial signatories to the United Nations Convention on elimination of violence and following the Beijing Platform for Action (BPFA) 1995 Bangladesh has initiated multi-sectoral approach for holistic and coordinated arrangements where the under privileged women and children victims can get all required services and supports from one place. However, we observe that in spite of having Constitutional Provisions, Supreme Court's Directives and many legal protections of women in the society this form of violence is still continuing and in some cases are increasing day-by-day as evidenced from the various manifestations in the daily news papers and Medias. So apart from enacting laws and improving legal system we must find out the socio-economic factors those cause the violence to occur upon the voiceless and peaceful slum women and girl children.

Since there are not many researches available on women and girl children of Dhaka Slums, this study will try to unveil the relationship between the independent variables and the dependent variables to ascertain the nature, type and frequency of violence against slum women and girl children. A conceptually devised analytical framework to be used for the said purpose is shown below:



The paper will unfold with an overview of violence against under privileged women and children in Bangladesh followed by enumeration of institutional responses in terms of scopes, opportunities and limitations to VAUPWC. There after findings will be analysed with respect to analytical framework to paint the exact picture of VAUPWC in Bangladesh and will finally recommend measures to combat VAUPWC with a view to protecting honour, dignity and human rights of women and girl children of the slum society.

Violence Against Under Privileged Women and Children in Bangladesh-An Overview

Nature of Violence Against Women (VAW)

Physical Violence: Physical abuse is that which causes bodily pain, harm, or danger to life, limb, or health or impair the development of the health of victim. (The Domestic Violence (Prevention and Protection) Act, 2010).

Psychological Violence: Psychological abuse includes insults, ridicule, humiliation or threats of any nature; harassment; or restrictions on mobility, communication or self-expression.

Sexual Violence: Sexual abuse is a conduct of behaviour that abuses, humiliates, degrades or otherwise violates the dignity of the victim. Nature of sexual violence is diversified.

Rape: If any male person except in marriage tie, without the consent or by any deceitful means, cohabits with a woman then it shall be presumed that he has raped her (The Suppression of Violence Against Women and Children Act, 2000).

Sexual Harassment: Sexual Harassment includes a wide range of activities. Few of them are : (i) undesirable sexual appeal/facial expression; (ii) forced sexual relation; (iii) exhibition of pornography; (iv) sexually provoking jokes/comments, letters, telephone calls, mobile calls, SMS, etc.; (v) recording still and videos to blackmail and last but not the least, building sexual relationship by pretending or false promising (Writ Petition No : 8769/2010).

Economic Violence: That includes deprivation of financial resources or property, forbidding the use of articles of daily necessities, transferring without consent or prohibiting the victim from applying legal rights for his/her own assets and so on.

Burn Violence: Abuse by any burning object like, hot water, hot things, fire of burner, cigarette searing, kerosene oil, fire from lamp etc.

Acid Violence: It means the person who was physically affected by acid thrown or by any kind of acid (The Acid Control Act, 2002).

Nature of Violence against Children (UNICEF, 2014).

Physical Violence: It includes all corporal punishment and all other forms of torture, degrading treatment as well as physical bullying and hazing by adults or by other children and intended to cause some degree of pain or discomfort.

Psychological Violence: It is often described as psychological maltreatment, mental abuse, verbal abuse and emotional abuse or neglect and also include psychological bullying/threatening via information and communication technologies (ICTs) known as 'cyber-bullying'. (UN Document CRC/GC/13, 2011).

Sexual Violence: It comprises any sexual activities imposed by an adult on a child against which the child is entitled to protection by criminal law.

Neglect or Negligent Treatment: It means the failure to meet children's physical and psychological needs, protect them from danger or obtain medical care, birth registration or other services when those responsible for their care have the means, knowledge and access to services to do so.

Prevalence of Violence

The prevalence of violence against women and girl children (VAWC) is high in Bangladesh. The leading newspapers of Bangladesh almost daily find a place for banner news in various manifestations. Women and girl children of slums face similar violence everywhere they go, safe to say, from womb to tomb. Almost all researches revealed that in-house violence on women and children of any society is many times more than violence outside which is world-wide termed as 'Domestic violence' (DV) and encompasses all forms of violence.

VAUPWC also takes place in the work and public places in the form of extortion, sexual exploitation etc. and by dint of social media, and technologies the news is in the air soon as it occurs. These have both positive and negative consequence on victim. BBS 2011 survey shows that as many as 87% of currently married women reported to have experienced some kind of violence in any form in that year. Regarding violence against women by partners, the rate for physical violence is 67% but the rate of psychological violence is 82% and economic violence is 53%. (BBS, 2013). In case of burn violence, it is caused by hot stick or cigarette. The total number of affected women and girl children are 86.44% (MSPVAW Baseline Survey, 2008, p. iv).

The ICDDR,B-Naripokkho survey reported that the percentage of women who had experienced sexual abuse by an intimate partner during their lifetime was 37.4 per cent in the urban area and 49.7 per cent in the rural areas of Bangladesh (ICDDR,B 2010). According to a UNICEF report released in 2011, one-third of women aged 20-24 in Bangladesh were married by the age of 15, and about two-thirds were married by the age of 18.

A survey conducted in Bangladesh in 2006 reported that within urban areas the prevalence of physical and /or sexual violence against women and girls of ages 10-59 years was 66% in the slums as compared to 45% in non-slum areas (Health Survey 2006). A statistics on VAWC related information published in the 24 National Dailies is appended below in Table 1.

Table 1: Statistics on Consequences of VAWC 2009-2014

Year	Physical Violence			Sexual Violence			Burn and Acid Violence			Total
	Consequence			Consequence			Consequence			
	Injury	Murder	Suicide	Injury	Murder	Suicide	Injury	Murder	Suicide	
2009	283	779	150	456	77	5	122	36	14	1922
2010	674	935	340	710	84	23	167	38	8	2979
2011	652	1383	497	908	75	32	160	62	13	3782
2012	928	1382	690	1046	75	20	157	44	15	4357
2013	729	1474	799	1185	99	15	143	32	9	4485
2014	899	1547	865	1048	105	18	135	47	12	4676
Total	4165	7500	3341	5353	515	113	884	259	71	22201

Factors Contributing to VAWC in Slums. Numerous factors cause VAUPWC in the slum areas. It is not possible to cover the entire spectrum in detail due to size limitation of this paper therefore; the important ones are listed below:

- Traditional Practices.
- Mindset of the People.
- Poverty.
- Lack of Education and Awareness.
- Dowry System.
- Early Marriage.
- Son Preference.
- Improper Housing.
- Improper Washroom and Toilet Facilities.
- Lack of Religious Motivation and Practices.
- Lack of Trust on Legal System and Law Enforcing Agencies.
- Lack of Community Involvement.
- Lack of Economic Independence and Income.
- Use of Drugs.
- Polygamy, Adultery and Perversion.
- Childhood Experience of the Abuser.

Magnitude and Socioeconomic Costs of VAWC in Bangladesh

The experience of violence can affect the foetus in the womb. More specifically, when maternal levels of the stress hormone cortisol are raised during pregnancy, the result is poor foetal growth and negative effects on brain development (Bilkis, 2015). Violence against women may result in unwanted pregnancy and the emotional and physical strain can lead to suicide.

Children, in particular, can be direct witnesses to spousal violence. Children in violent families may also be victims of abuse in childhood and later when grown up male child may turn into a perpetrator. The violated girls chose a darker life when family and society ignore them. These damaged children are trafficked to prostitutions by a criminal group and instead of care they find themselves in the horrors of atrocities (Friedberg 2000, p. 72).

Violence in marriage or within families is perceived as the most undesirable situation for women because at home where they should have security and worthy position, instead they are usually in threat of possible intentional attacks by the closest ones which consequently have physical impact as well as mental ones. The 'dowry-deaths' has become synonymous with wife battering and DV (Sagar, 2011, p. 129). Physically and/or sexually violated women face different reproductive health problems, mostly gynecological. Even abusive husbands suffer from sexually transmitted diseases (STD) that ultimately makes women vulnerable to STDs as well to many other common psychological problems. (Fikreeu and Bhati 1999).

Institutional Responses to VAWC in Bangladesh

Institutional Arrangements: The arrangement for the under privileged women and children victims of violence is the major focus of this paper. Different types of arrangement have been made for the women and children victims of violence by the Government/ International Non-government/ Private organizations including the UN. A number of laws have been amended and new legislations made to prevent VAWC in Bangladesh.

State and International Institutional Measures for Advancement of Women and Children

The Constitution of the People's Republic of Bangladesh has addressed 'Gender Discriminations' and rights of women and children in various articles, such as, articles 27, 28.4 and 31 respectively.

International Commitments and Declarations: A few are highlighted below:

- Convention on the Elimination of All forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW) 1979.
- Convention on the Right of the Child 1989.
- Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women 1993.
- The Beijing Declaration and the platform for Action 1995.

United Nations Campaign to End VAWC: A few are mentioned below:

- UNITE to End VAW
- International Day for the Elimination of VAW (UN Resolution 54/134)
- The 16 Days of Activism for No VAWC

Government Initiatives to Prevent VAUPWC Ministry of Women and Children Affairs (MoWCA)

The MoWCA as part of the National Women Machinery acts as the key ministry on behalf of the Government on issues of gender equality and women's advancement and to promote and coordinate a broader and more consistent response by all government agencies to the needs and priorities of women and children. There is a National Council for Women and Children Development (NCWCD) headed by Hon'ble Prime Minister who provides policy and implements critical policy decisions related to women's and children's development.

The Central Cell to Prevent VAWC. The cell receives monthly reports from VAW Committees of 64 districts, Department of Women Affairs, Jatiya Mahila Sangstha, Police Headquarters, MSPVAW and NGOs. These reports are compiled, edited and presented in the meeting of Inter-Ministerial Coordination Committee to Prevent VAWC and prevention of dowry and follow up the cases.

Department of Women Affairs (DWA). It has taken the following steps to curb violence:

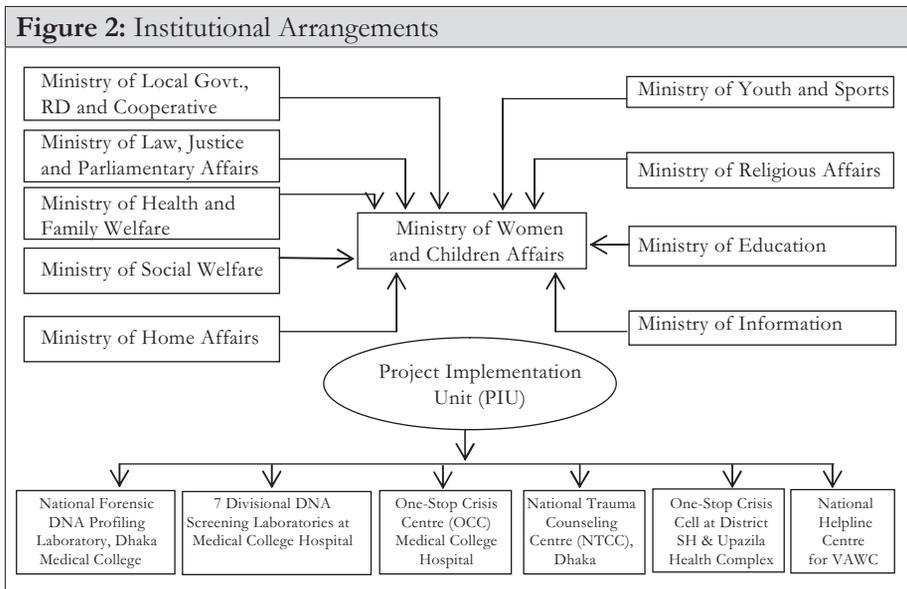
- Legal Assistance Cell for the Prevention of VAW
- Home Shelter for Women and Children Victims with Free Facilities
- A 100 Beds Safe Custody with Free Support Services for Women Children and Adolescent

Jatiya Mahila Sangstha (JMS)

The legal aid cell is composed of one legal adviser, two executive members of JMS and an officer of Sangstha. Oppressed women are given free services and in the event of failure of mitigation, cases are referred to the court.

Multi-Sectoral Programme on Violence against Women (MSPVAW)

MSPVAW of the MoWCA is jointly implemented by the Government of Bangladesh and Government of Denmark since 2000 in collaboration with 10 partner Ministries (MSPVAW, 2000-2016). This arrangement has been scheduled to continue up to June 2021. This is illustrated in the figure below:



Other Arrangements of MSPVAW are :

- **One-Stop Crisis Centre (OCC):**

Eight One-Stop Crisis Centres have been established in districts Medical College Hospitals to provide all required services of violence from one place.



- **One-Stop Crisis Cell:** 60 One-Stop Crisis Cells have been established to make linkage among the government and non-government organizations, civil societies and other stakeholders to extend support to the victims of violence.
- **National Forensic DNA Profiling Laboratory (NFDPL):** To ensure speedy and fair trial of the incidence of VAWC the NFDPL has been established in Dhaka Medical College Campus.
- **Divisional DNA Screening Laboratory:** To identify the criminals and support the victims seven DNA Screening Laboratories have been established in seven divisional Medical College Hospitals.
- **National Trauma Counseling Centre (NTCC):** It has been established for strengthening psychosocial counseling for the women and children victims of violence.
- **National VAW Database:** Was established to retain data on the incidences of VAWC across the country.
- **Rehabilitation Activities:** All OCCs organize monthly former client (victim) meetings to obtain feedback on the OCC services and also enable them to express their needs.

- **NHC for VAWC:** A NHC for VAWC has been established on 19th June 2012 with a Toll Free Helpline 10921 to provide information to prevent sexual harassment and stop early marriage.
 - **Awareness Campaign:** Booklets, brochure, publication, posters, media broadcasting, workshops/seminar/training on VAWC, different programmes and rally show on the significance of International Women's Day, International Violence Prevention Day are published/organized/arranged.
 - **Contribution to Legal and Policy Reformation:** Domestic Violence (Prevention and Protection) Act, 2010, Child Marriage Restraint Act, 2015 (Draft) and National Women Development Policy 2011, National Child Policy 2011, are few of the MSPVAW's contributions in this field.
1. **National Centre on Gender based Violence:** Was established to implement the National Action Plan to Prevent VAWC.
- **Ministry of Health and Family Welfare:** The Ministry has been inextricably involved with combating VAW of the country through awareness programme, family welfare training to various medical assistants.
 - **The Directorate General of Health Services:** It provides training to doctors and nurses for better services to the women and children victims of violence.
 - **Ministry of Social Welfare:** It has implemented rehabilitation programme for acid-burn women at upazila social service offices including training and rehabilitation programme for socially retarded women at respective centres.
 - **Department of Social Services (DSS):** It established Safe Custody for Women, Children and Adolescent's Custodians at divisional headquarters which are popularly known as Safe Homes with free accommodation, food, psycho-social counseling, training and education facilities.
 - **Ministry of Home Affairs:** It has established Victim Support Centres in seven Divisional Headquarters and Rangamati, 'Special Cell' comprising female police personnel at Police Headquarters including Women's Investigation Division under Dhaka Metropolitan Police and 'Acid Monitoring Cell'.
 - **Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs:** It has set up National Legal Aid Services Organization (NLASO) in order to facilitate poor citizens' access to justice and enforcement of their rights.

- **Directives of High Court Division:** The Honorable High Court Division of Supreme Court of Bangladesh has given directives detailing a set of guidelines for action in cases of sexual harassment of women in academic institutions, workplaces or organizations.
- **Dhaka North City Corporations:** According to BBS, DNCC looks after 1644 slums with the population of 4,96,669 (Slum Census 2014). The Social Welfare and Slums Development Department of City Corporation have only one agenda for the slum dwellers known as Urban Partnership for Poverty Reduction (UPPR) project financed by UNDP and UKAID and supervised by Bangladesh.

Non-Government Initiatives to Prevent VAWC

- **BRAC:** Meyeder Jonnyo Nirapod Nagorikotto (safe citizenship for girls) and Gender Quality Action Learning are the projects of BRAC which aim at combatting sexual harassment at public places and facilitating gender equality and empowerment of women. (BD Report 2014, p.1).
- **Bangladesh Mahila Parishad:** The major activities are: to establish women rights; to provide legal support. They also provide free facilities at their shelter home named 'Rokeya Sadan' with all related facilities (www.mahilaparishad.org).
- **Bangladesh National Women Lawyers Association (BNWLA):** BNWLA promotes the rights and status of women lawyers alongside fighting for access to justice for the most disadvantaged women and children, in Bangladesh through four thematic approaches: prevention, protection, rehabilitation and reintegration.
- **Manusher Jonno Foundation (MJF):** This foundation basically provides funds and technical supports to the different NGOs. The basic objectives are to : establish human rights and good governance (MJF, Annual Report 2013, p. III).
- **Safe Project, icddr,b:** Safe project under the icddr,b is being implemented at 19 slums of Dhaka city. The major objectives are to reduce incidences of VAWC; reduce child marriage and early pregnancy, increase the uses of contraceptives and aware the young women and adolescent girls for their health rights. (www.safeprojectbd.org/who-we-are/icddrb).
- **Bangladesh Legal Aid and Services Trust (BLAST):** BLAST is one of the largest legal services organizations in Bangladesh, operating over 19 districts to assist both women and men. BLAST is the only NGO who has access to the apex court (BLAST, Annual Report 2011).

- **Ain O Shalish Kendro (ASK):** ASK, a national legal aid and human rights organisation, provides legal and social support to the disempowered, particularly women, working children and workers. It seeks to create an environment for accountability and transparency of governance institutions (ASK, Annual Report 2013).
- **Aparajeo-Bangladesh:** Aparajeo-Bangladesh (AB) is a national child rights organization. Its goal is to reduce their unbearable poverty, distress and vulnerability caused by the harshness of slum life (www.aparajeo.org).
- There are many other NGOs/INGOs who are working alongside the Government offices to protect women and girl children from violence and promote women empowerment in slum areas. Protecting Human Rights Programme (PHR), Plan International Bangladesh, Acid Survivors Foundation (ASF), ActionAid Bangladesh, Dhaka Ahsania Mission, We Can Campaign are few of them.

Analysis of Findings

Introduction: The nature, type and frequency of violence of slum women and girl children are completely contingent to a number of independent factors which are outlined in the analytical framework in Chapter 1. This will now be examined in light of primary data obtained through face to face interview, FGDs and question and answer sessions and by physical visits to the slum areas.

Victim's Socio Demographic, Socio Economic and Socio Cultural Background: The slum women are religiously orthodox, considers husband's violence against them and their girl children as right of the husbands. They are socially and generally shy, submissive and their values and ethics are overpowered by poverty. They consider early marriage as safety/security of their girls. It has been found that home is often breeder of violence and yet they shy to come out from that vicious circle. Thus, the extent of violence against women remains largely hidden and undocumented. It is evident from different surveys that the huge majority of violated women never seek help from the police or other law enforcing agencies. Therefore the available data on violence from formal sources severely underestimate the magnitude of the problem. Poverty and hunger leads slum dwellers to get involved in unethical and corrupt livelihoods like, drug trafficking, begging, stealing, dowry, etc. Their tolerance limit decreases with increase of poverty/hunger and often reflected through abusing each other, for no valid reasons. Wives and girls are beaten, scolded and psychologically violated. Such data are put below:

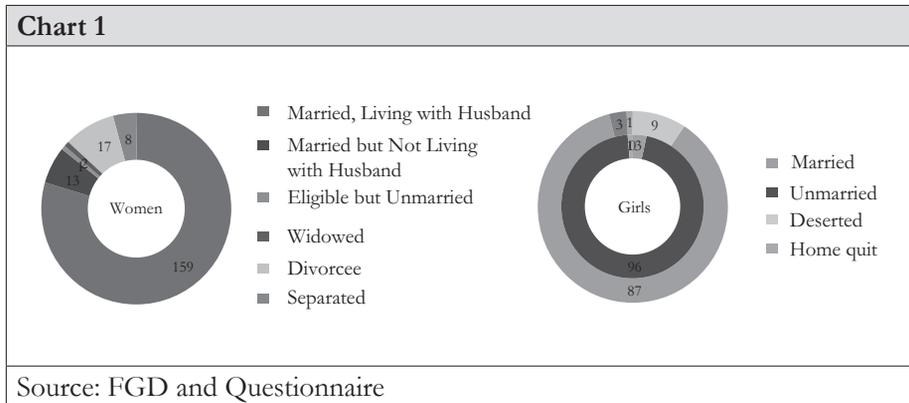
Population Distribution of Respondents

Respondents	Slums							Total	
	Mirpur			Bhashantek	Mohammadpur		Mohakhali		
	Bhola Bosti	Duaripara Bosti	Baoniabadh Bosti	Begun Tila Bosti	Bhashantek Bosti	Geneva Camp Bosti	Chollisher Bosti		Korail Bosti
Women	715	2850	5000	2000	7941	36925	945	28650	85026 23.89%
Children	1416	8550	7500	4000	11911	49388	1925	42975	127665 35.86%
Total Member Including Males	4250	19,950	20,000	12000	31,762	1,47,700	5,720	1,14,600	355982

Source: BRAC, BLAST, BNWLA, Aparajeyo Bangladesh, Marie Stopes.

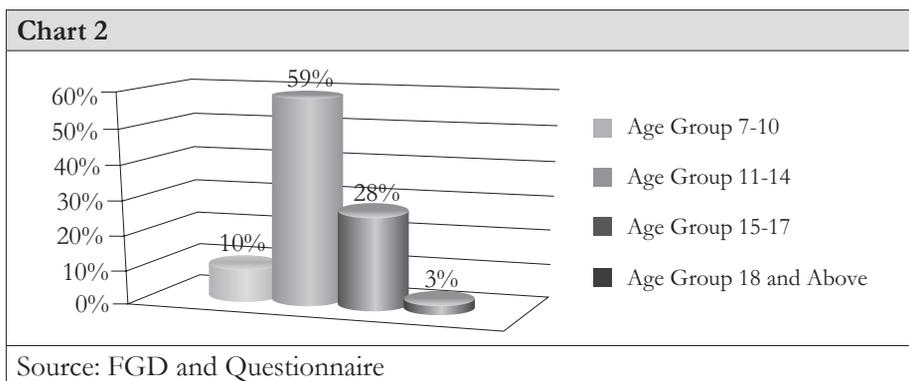
The above table shows that in slums female members are a little more than the male members so scopes of violence remain largely open.

Marital Status of Respondents



The above left chart indicates that 6.5% women live without husbands and consequently suffers from psychological anxieties and threats of violence from opportunist as they live with only minor children or may be with grown up girls who are the most vulnerable members in the family.

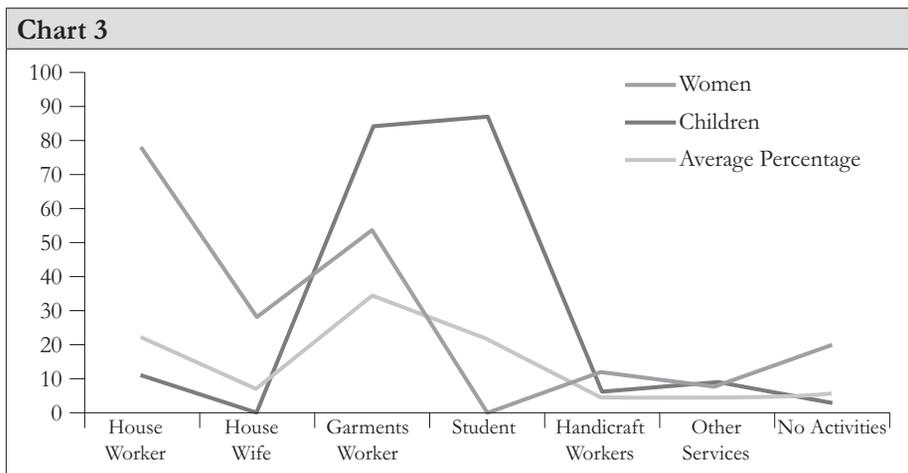
Distribution of Women by Age of First Marriage



The above chart indicates that 97% married women in the slums got married before the legal age, so the problems of conjugality began at a very early age and the early marriage being the first and foremost reason of violence.

Victim’s Age, Education, Family Size and Type and Occupation: The girls in the slum areas are married at an early age and upon entry into a joint family their incapability of motherhood and house hold chores lead her to a horrible life, accentuated by her in-laws. When the teen aged girl becomes mother she fails to cope up with social requirements as mother and house wife. As a result she appears to be a burden to her husband. In a slum family woman does not enjoy freedom to spend her own earnings. It is the husband who enjoys the full rights to his wife’s earnings, irrespective of his qualifications and social status. The table below enumerates this:

Professional Characteristics of Respondents



The above chart reveals that a large percentage of women and girls who work in different professions remain vulnerable to violence at work places.

Slum Environment and Living Conditions: In slum lack of appropriate accommodation induces intergenerational violence as girls and boys see their mother/sisters being violated physically and psychologically and in some cases sexually. The lasting impression of this barbaric act leaves a negative impact with which he/she grows up and is likely to resort to similar action later. Ventilation, drinking water, electricity and sewerage facilities are absent in the houses and the dwellers buy drinking water and use toilets on payment, which is unaffordable for many. The community latrine and washroom are the most vulnerable places for violence apart from home. As slum dwellers are deprived of primary health care facilities, infant mortality is unusually high, more than 15% (WHO 2013).

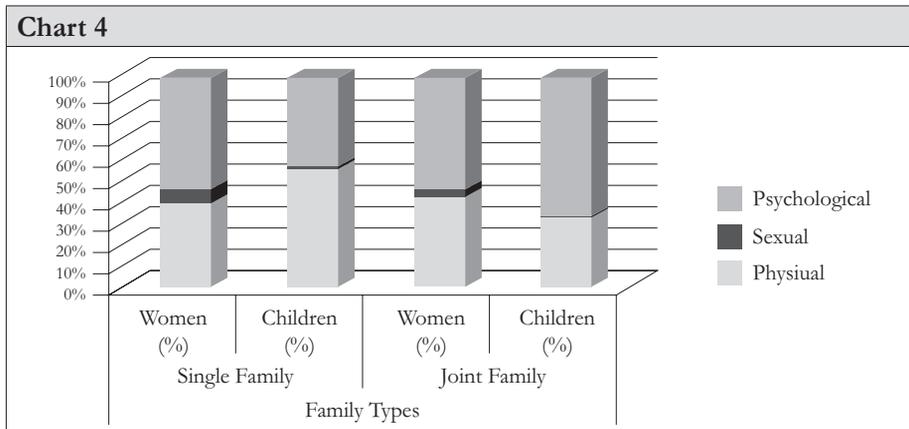
Experience of Different Types of Violence by Respondents

Types of Violence	Time of Occurrence					
	Experienced in last 12 months			Ever experienced		
	Women	Children	Total	Women	Children	Total
Physical	126 (63)	58 (29)	184 (46)	138 (69)	82 (41)	220 (55)
Sexual	46 (23)	6 (3)	52 (6.5)	82 (41)	18 (9)	100 (25)
Psychological	170 (85)	74 (37)	244 (61)	178 (89)	134 (67)	312 (78)
Economic	138 (69)	38 (19)	176 (44)	142 (71)	74 (37)	216 (54)

Note: Number in the parentheses indicate the percentage

The above table indicates that psychological violence on slum women and girls are more than the physical and sexual violence.

Distribution of Respondents by Family and Type of Violence



In a single family occurrence of physical violence is more but psychological violence is more in joint family, possibly because of more family members, especially the in-laws.

Distribution of Respondents by Age and Type of Violence

Type of Violence	Age Category			
	Girl Children		Women	
	5-12 (%)	13-17 (%)	16-20 (%)	21-30 (%)
Physical	59	39	40	43
Sexual	3	6	34	41
Psychological	38	55	53	66

The above table indicates that girls of 13-17 years age group suffer most from sexual and psychologically abuse and women of age of group 20-30 years suffer maximum from all types of violence.

Distribution of Respondents by Place and Type of Violence

Place of Occurrence	Type of Violence					
	Physical		Sexual		Psychological	
	Women	Children	Women	Children	Women	Children
Home	133	126	77	24	161	38
	66.5%	63%	38.5%	12%	80.5%	19%
School	-	21	-	2	-	10
	-	10.5%	-	1%	-	5%
Park/Play Ground	13	5	11	52	1	6
	6.5%	2.5%	5.5%	26%	.5%	3%
Road	2	4	67	22	15	26
	1%	2%	33.5%	11%	7.5%	13%
Field/ Solitary Place	4	11	38	62	4	58
	2%	5.5%	19.0%	31%	2%	29%
Work Place	48	33	7	38	19	62
	24%	16.5%	3.5%	19%	9.5%	31%
Total	200	200	200	200	200	200
	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

The above table indicates that home is always the breeder of violence.

Security, Legal and Other Service Supports Arrangements Available:
Protection of women and children against wide spread violence is a priority

agenda of all working organizations. The Constitution of Bangladesh has clearly articulated state responsibilities in defending rights of under privileged women and children. The MoWCA with the National Council for Women and Children Development (NCWCD) headed by Hon'ble Prime Minister, a Central Cell and an Inter-Ministerial Committee is responsible for gender governance and National Action Plan to prevent VAWC. Apart from these, the other concerned Ministries are also working coherently from their view points to prevent violence against under privileged women and girls. The Honourable High Court Division of Supreme Court of Bangladesh has given directives detailing a set of guidelines for action against all forms of violence. A good number of NGOs are working for a permanent solution to this misery. But still these service supports are quite inadequate. Moreover the slum dwellers are resistant to change and have stubborn attitude. Therefore, the survey shows that most of the females are not at all aware of any VAWC. When asked about the national help line (toll free) number, 99.99% could not say anything about it. So it is very important to ensure effective awareness programme for the target group.

Distribution of Respondents by Reasons for Not Taking Treatment After Violence

Reasons	Children		Women	
	Number	Percentage	Number	Percentage
Afraid of Husband	-	-	80	40
Husband didn't Allow	-	-	10	5
Feel Unnecessary for sense of insecurity	34	17	90	45
Afraid of Other Family Members	4	2	4	2
Afraid of Social Prestige	14	7	12	6
Father do not allow	68	34	-	-
Mother do not allow	78	39	-	-
Both parents do not allow	-	-	-	-
Financial Insolvency	0	0	2	1
Other	2	1	2	1
Total	200	100	200	100

With the fear of divorce 40% women do not take treatment and 45% feel it unnecessary. 68% parents forbid their children because of fear of making parent's violent attitude public including degradation of social dignity.

Distribution of Respondents by Reasons for Not Taking Legal Action

Reasons	Children		Women	
	Number	Percentage	Number	Percentage
Fear of Husband	-	-	86	43
Husband has right to torture	-	-	8	4
Husband didn't allow	-	-	6	3
Didn't not feel necessary	62	31	60	30
Fear of other family members	4	2	2	1
Thinking future of children	-	-	14	7
Thinking of family and own defame	12	6	2	1
Father/Mother did not allow	92	46	-	-
Fear of Perpetrators	22	11	2	1
No Faith on Judgment	8	4	18	9
Lingering Process	-	-	2	1
Total	200	100	200	100

The above table shows that 43% of respondents do not ask for legal support due to fear of divorce, 30% feel it unnecessary and 9% do not ask legal help due to lack of faith on judiciary.

Relationship with Perpetrator: In an average 85% violence occurs within the family, so eventually the male members of the family are the perpetrators. Therefore the girl children of single family are most vulnerable at home in absence of their mother. In a slum environment no one is trustworthy. Wife doesn't believe husband for the safety of their own daughter and the daughter also doesn't feel safe with father and brother in absence of her mother. As perpetrators are close relations the scope of violence increases which is also why violence are hardly reported and cannot be eliminated in its entirety. Therefore, violence elimination process must aim at motivating and rectifying the family members before anyone else.

Respondent’s Knowledge about Perpetrator’s Identity

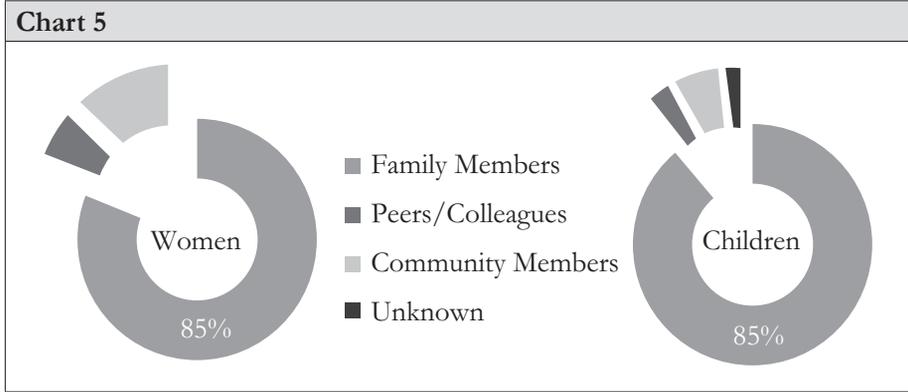


Table 8

Family Member	Women’s Opinion		Children’s Opinion		Total Percentage (%)
	Safe	Unsafe (%)	Safe (%)	Unsafe (%)	
Father	-	100	-	100	
Brother	-	100	-	100	
G/Father	-	100	10	90	
Relatives	-	100	30	70	

Physical, Sexual, Psychological and Other Abuse Related Factors: Poverty is the root cause of all violence. Hunger and poverty leads to temper and aggrieved mind gets psychologically traumatized which generates criminality and erodes ethical values.

Other Discriminations on Women and Girl Children of Selected Slums

Education, Wedding, Spending Money

Factors	Decision with Parents	Children Enjoys Freedom	Minor to Take Decision
Education	31%	51%	18%
Wedding	72%	-	28%
Spending Money	55%	17%	28%

Earning: 88% girl respondents are studying and rest are earning through various activities to contribute to the family.

Patriarchal Attitude, Role of Police and Community Leaders and Lax Law Enforcement: Traditionally men have been in a dominant position and this leads to legitimization of patriarchal attitudes on the basis of tradition and orthodox religion. Various community leaders actively oppose women’s power within the community.

Fatwa: People’s lack of knowledge about the law and religion, poor education and absence of social awareness are key factors, which allow half educated village mullahs (clerics) to play with Fatwa in slums (World Bank, 2008, p.93).

Sexual Harassment (Eve-teasing): Sexual Harassment (Eve-teasing) is a great concern today in Bangladesh and particularly evident in the rural and slum areas.

Prostitution and Trafficking: Many women and girls are forced into prostitution either by their parents, husbands or boyfriends or due to poor economic and social conditions. At times they are also lured into prostitution, by traffickers with a false promise to find them a husband or a job in a foreign country.

Awareness of the Respondents about the Availability of Government’s Service-Supports

Service Supports	Women Awareness		Children Awareness	
	Yes (%)	No (%)	Yes (%)	No (%)
One-Stop Crisis Centre (OCC)	3	97	-	100
NTCC	1	99	-	-
National Helpline Centre	-	100	3	97
NFDPL	-	100	11	89
Victim Support Centre	7	93	-	-
Legal & Police	88	12	95	5
Shelter Home	6	94	-	100

Source: FGD and Questionnaire

The above table shows that most of the women and girls are not at all aware of any government programme on VAWC. They do not know what to do, where

to go in time of need. They only know about slum committee and upon which they have no trust.

Slum Committee for Action: In the slum areas various types of committees functions in order to solve day to day problems and size and number of committees depends on the size of the slum. The numbers of the members generally range from 6-10 and include local elites, political leaders, religious teachers, school/ madrassa teachers, media personnel, representative from the community, etc.

Recommendations

In view of the overall findings of this study, the considerations of following issues may result in gradual elimination of violence. The Government Institutions, INGOs, Private Organizations, Academic and Training Institutions, Community and Media People, Law Enforcing Agencies all should ensure effective enforcement of:

- **Awareness Build-up Programme :**
 - ◆ Ensure that women know their rights and are empowered to demand and exercise them.
 - ◆ Prevent early marriage by explaining the cost and negative effects of it to the slum dwellers with prevention of school drop rates by the girl children at higher classes.
 - ◆ Promote victims/survivors' knowledge of their rights and service-supports available to them.
 - ◆ Address stereotypical attitudes and behaviour that contribute to male violence against women as part of preventing VAW.
 - ◆ Strengthen the knowledge data base of all forms of VAWC to delineate a strategic action plan.
- **Educational Programme to:**
 - ◆ Ensure school enrolment and attendance of girl children should be monitored and the cause of their high drop rates at secondary school levels should be studied.
 - ◆ Ensure appropriate educational modules on rights of Women and Children at varying levels of teaching in all educational centres of the country.

- ◆ Ensure that all human rights and fundamental freedoms of women are respected, protected and public awareness increased through education.
- **Community Engagement to:**
 - ◆ To break the social stigma and collect information and share those with professionals and service providers to generate political will and sustained action to end VAWC.
 - ◆ Form a strong social network by engaging people from all segments of life to show positive attitude towards the victims.
- **Special Programme for Male and Boys to:**
 - ◆ Integrate and mainstream men and boys in the violence elimination process so that they stop protecting perpetrators or condoning their activities
- **Poverty Alleviation Strategy to :**
 - ◆ Improve the health situation, especially the neglected teen-aged mothers and the grown up girl children.
 - ◆ Manage food crisis through a free rationing system so that slum dwellers do not fall trap to different kind of violence in exchange of food and enough employment opportunities to be created to prevent their dependency on GO/INGO's service support.
- **Hygienic and Secured Accommodation to:**
 - ◆ Ensure appropriate health and hygienic conditions of slum accommodation with a view to protect women's and girl children's privacy.
- **Appropriate and Gender Sensitive Sanitary System to:**
 - ◆ Ensure that washrooms and toilets are hygienic and gender sensitive by increasing the number of latrines and washrooms to respect and protect privacy of women and girl children.
- **Qualitative and Quantitative Improvement of Service Support System to:**
 - ◆ Ensure adequate quality victim support shelters to overcome the trauma and to assist them to leave abusive relationships.

- ◆ Help in rehabilitation and reintegration of victims in society through training.
- **Institutional Arrangements to:**
 - ◆ Increase collaboration between researchers, practitioners and policy makers to ensure that services remain effective and responsive to service users and service providers.
 - ◆ Build, coordinate and sustain strong multi-sectoral strategies to ensure a holistic approach to combat violence
 - ◆ Evaluate data on promising practices to facilitate replication, scaling up and institutionalization of effective interventions to end VAWC.
- **Improvement of Legal System to:**
 - ◆ Enable government to ratify human rights treaties and conventions to support actions related to VAWC.
 - ◆ Ensure that women and girl children have easy access to justice and protection of the law.
 - ◆ Promote the competence of personnel in the legal and criminal justice, systems to meet needs of victims/survivors.
- **Enforcement of Laws and Service Oriented Law Enforcing Agencies to:**
 - ◆ Enforce adherence of laws effect attitudinal changes to earn trust of victims and community.
 - ◆ Prevent perpetrators from misusing of legal.
- **Strong Political Commitment to:**
 - ◆ Compulsorily integrate Human Rights Development Agenda in policy decisions.
 - ◆ Ensure continuous commitment of financial and other resources to evaluate and monitor innovative programs.
- **Powerful Media Play to :**
 - ◆ Harness the power of the media to change norms and values around gender roles and violence and be aware of non-sensationalizing the issue.

- **Healthy Religious Practices to:**
 - ◆ Create a mindset that reinforces the word, 'NO' and forbids them to commit VAWC.
 - ◆ Develop a healthy family environment to sensitize people against VAWC.

Conclusion

Violence against women and girl children is an age-old phenomenon of a living community. Its ramifications widely endanger women's lives and totally impede the full development of women's and girl children's capabilities in a poverty-ridden society. The objective of this study was to review institutional responses to provide various support and services to the underprivileged women and children victims of violence in Bangladesh and suggest corrective actions. In doing so, this paper outlines many forms and manifestations of VAWC in a wide range of slum settings, including the family, the slum community, state custody and all institutional responses.

Due to socio-economic factors, the incidence of neglect, abuse and deprivation, particularly in the case of women and girl children in the slums has gradually increased where domestic violence at the hands of an intimate partner particularly from own family members is a grave concern.

Feminization of poverty, consequential unemployment, wage discrimination and structural adjustment policies exacerbate VAWC both by increasing its incidence and by making them more vulnerable. It has direct consequences on women's physical, mental, sexual and reproductive health. Its economic cost is heavy and it adversely affects psychological development of children. A coordinated effort for practical and efficient interventions need to be challenged.

There has been significant progress over the past two decades, in elaborating and agreeing on international standards and norms which has formed a baseline of commitment by States and other stakeholders, including the United Nations system, to work to end VAWC. However, these obligations are not completely implemented. Impunity for violence against women compounds the effects of such violence as a mechanism of male control over women. When the State fails to hold the perpetrators of violence accountable and society explicitly or tacitly condones such violence, impunity not only encourages further abuses, it also gives the message that male violence against women is acceptable or normal.

Social awareness, educational programs should focus on patriarchal social norms that perpetuate domestic violence and concentrate on training to develop skills for economic empowerment of women. Police, judicial and law enforcement personnel – all must be trained on gender sensitivity and domestic violence issues. Support services for the victims should offer employment opportunities, housing facilities, legal aid and daycare facilities. Finally, a coherent approach by people of all walks of life must be ensured and pursued to build a violence-free Bangladesh.

Bibliography

1. Ain O Shalish Kendro (ASK), Annual Report 2013.
2. Bangladesh Urban Health Survey 2006.
3. BBS (2013), Chapter 4: Violence Against Women by Partners, Dhaka: Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS).
4. Bangladesh Legal Aid and Services Trust (BLAST), Annual Report 2011.
5. BRAC Bangladesh Annual Report 2014.
6. Declaration of Elimination of Violence against Women, 1993.
7. Dr. Bilkis Begum, Coordinator, One Stop Crisis Centre, Dhaka Medical College Hospital, Dhaka.
8. Fikree, F.F. and L.I. Bhatti (1999) Domestic Violence and Health of Pakistani Women, *Journal of Gynecology & Obstetrics* 65 (1999):195-201.
9. GoB (2000), Multi-Sectoral Programme on Violence Against Women (2000 – 2016), Ministry of Women and Children Affairs, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh.
10. GoB (2000). The Suppression of Violence Against Women and Children Act, 2000. Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs, Government of Bangladesh.
11. GoB (2002). The Acid Control Act, 2002. Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs, Government of Bangladesh.
12. GoB (2010). The Domestic Violence (Prevention and Protection) Act, 2010. Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs, Government of Bangladesh.

13. GoB (2011), Constitution of The People's Republic of Bangladesh, 2011, Articles 27, 28.4 and 31.
14. GoB (2013), Multi Sectoral Programme on Violence Against Women : Ministry of Women and Children Affairs, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh.
15. GoB (2008), MSPVAW Baseline Survey 2008 : Ministry of Women and Children Affairs, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh.
16. GoB (2014), Dhaka North City Corporation Slum Census, BBS 2014.
17. GoB (2015), Social Welfare and Slum Development Department, Dhaka North City Corporation, Power Point presentation, July 2015.
18. ICDDR,B (2010): ICDDR,B – Naripokkho (Safia Azim) Joint Survey - October 2010.
19. Manusher Jonno Foundation (2014), Annual Report 2013, Dhaka: Manusher Jonno Foundation.
20. Radford, Jill, Melissa Friedberg and Lynne Harne ed. (2000), Women Violence and Strategies for Action, Philadelphia: Open University Press.
21. Sagar. Rajiv (2011), Violence, Law and Women's Rights in South Asia, New Delhi: Cyber Tech Publications, India.
22. The Sexual Harassment Against Women and Children writ Petition No: 8769/2010.
23. The World Bank (1993), World Development Report 1993: Investing in Health, Oxford University Press, New York (1993).
24. The World Bank (2008), World Development Report 2008
25. UNICEF (2014), Hidden in Plain Sight: A Statistical Analysis of Violence Against Children, New York: United Nations Children's Fund.
26. United Nations (2006), Ending Violence Against Women from Words to Action, New York: United Nations.
27. United Nations Committee on the Rights of the Child, General Comment Number 13, 2011.
28. Webster's New World College Dictionary, 2010.
29. WHO (2013), Responding to Intimate Partner Violence and Sexual Violence Against Women, Switzerland: World Health Organization.

30. World Health Organization (2005) WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence against Women, Geneva, Department of Gender and Women's Health, WHO.
31. <http://www.mahilaparishad.org>, Accessed on 26 February 2015
32. <http://www.bnwlabd.org>, Accessed on 27 February 2015
33. <http://www.safeprojectbd.org/who-we-are/icddrb>, Accessed on 04 March 2015
34. <http://www.aparajeyo.org>, Accessed on 06 March 2015

Author

Brigadier General Muhammad Quamruzzaman, psc, G is a Course Member of NDC 2015. He was born on 02 September 1966. He was commissioned in the Regiment of Artillery on 27 Jun 1986. Besides his regimental appointments as Battery Second in Command, Adjutant, Quarter Master, Battery Commander in three artillery units, he was Second in Command of 1 Field Regiment Artillery deployed in Laxmichari Zone in most adverse condition in Chittagong Hill Tracts. He commanded two artillery units, 14 Field Regiment Artillery and 27 Field Regiment Artillery respectively in Bangladesh Army. He was grade two staff officer at Army Headquarters, Military Operations Directorate and Staff Duties Directorate respectively. He has served as Group Testing Officer in Inter Services Selection Board and all level instructor including Chief Instructor in the School of Artillery. He has commanded an artillery brigade before joining National Defence Course 2015. He attended number of courses at home and abroad. He has obtained Masters on Defence Studies and Masters on Technical Studies from National University of Bangladesh. He is also a graduate from Mirpur Staff College. He has served in UN mission in Iraq and Ivory Coast. He visited many countries across the globe. Brigadier General Quamruzzaman is a proud father of a daughter and a son, all of them are students. His wife, Mrs Shahjadi Nasreen is a housewife. Brigadier General Quamruzzaman's hobby is playing basketball and travelling.

HUMAN RESOURCE DEVELOPMENT IN BANGLADESH- CHALLENGES AND REMEDIES

Brigadier General S M Ferdous, ndc, psc

Introduction

Human being (HB) versus human resource (HR) is a popular debate in current world and Bangladesh is no exception. Business and profit mechanism dominate every single issue these days. That triggers the idea that human being is an asset or a liability. Population or a human being remains a liability if it is not transformed into asset. At the moment Bangladesh has one of the highest densities of population in the world and at the same time remains a poor nation of the world. Conversion of human being into human resource is not done comprehensively in Bangladesh. Contemporary world has taken a remarkable lead by processing their population into effective human resource. People stand ready for conversion into a fine product of human resource but the current policy, practice and system successively falls short of that. Standing system dreams to develop human into human resource but it is not progressively structured. There lies a very big gap between these two. Human tends to remain as human till it is not educated and trained for HR. Nation is suffering hugely for lack of skill human resource against a huge pile of idle population or human beings. Therefore development of human resource and its management remain the core issue for the national development. Bangladesh bears the burden of increasing liabilities of almost 160 million people which could provide multiple returns if transformed into esteemed human resources by appropriate education and training. This conversion, is of course a huge challenge but not impossible. If the nation succeeds in developing the HRD in right spirit and dimension, will surely boost the status to Middle Income Country (MIC) from Lower Middle Income Country (LMIC) the soonest possible. Bangladesh needs a creative, competent and competitive human resource for productive employment at home and abroad for sustained development.

Policies and Practices on HRD

Constitutional Provisions of Education

The Constitution of the People's Republic of Bangladesh amply covered all relevant components of HRD including education and health. The letter and the spirit of the constitution prompt to engage exhaustively to develop the Human Resource Development in Bangladesh. Article 17 of the Constitution narrates that "The State shall adopt effective measures for the purpose of:

- Establishing a uniform, mass-oriented and universal system of education and extending free and compulsory education to all children to such stage as may be determined by law;
- Relating education to the needs of society and producing properly trained and motivated citizens to serve those needs;
- Removing illiteracy within such time as may be determined by law;" (GOB 2011)

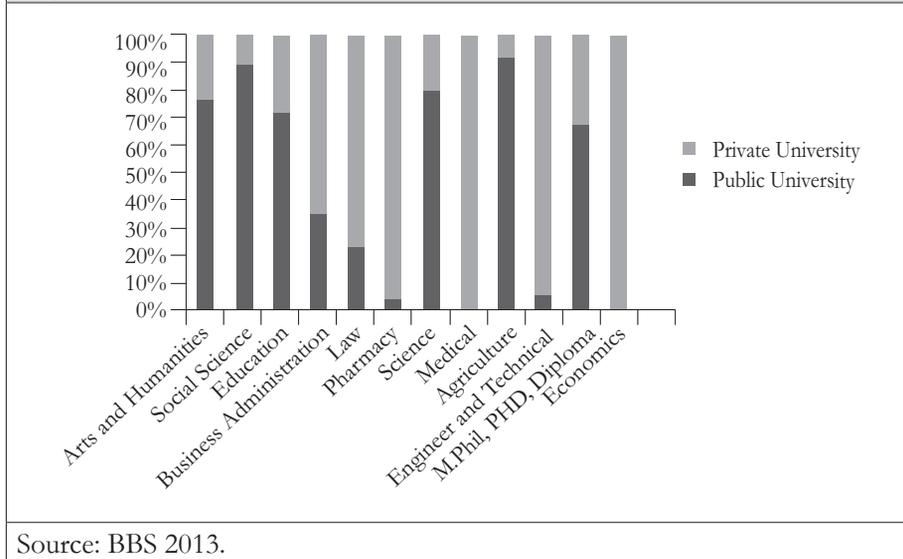
Attendance, Drop Outs & Completion of Schooling

As we look towards the educational attendance and completion state, it is noted that in primary level the attendance for both sexes were 41% in 1991, 50% in 2001 and finally 64% in 2011 but only 49% completed the primary level education. In early secondary level for both sexes 54% in 1991, and finally 81% in 2011 but only 32% completed and drop out was 65% in their education. In Secondary and Higher Secondary level for both sexes the attendance were 28% in 1991, 38% in 2001 and finally 43% in 2011 but could complete only 32%. And at the degree and above level attendance were 10% in 1991, 13% in 2001, and finally 11% in 2011 but completed 13% (BBS 2013). Firstly in the primary level, although attendance has been significantly increased from 41% to 64% from 1991 to 2011 (23% up trend) but drop out is tremendously high as good as 51%. Secondly, in the early secondary level, attendance is improved from 54% to 81% (27% up trend) from the year 1991 to 2011 but drop out was 65%. Similarly at the tertiary level, attendance improved 10% to 11% and completion rate is 13%. Attendance improved from primary to tertiary but drop out also increased (BBS 2013).

Enrollment in Public and Private University 2012

At the tertiary level in the year 2012, faculty and otherwise number of students in the public and private universities the admission in various faculty shown that the majority of the students are interested in business administration sector leading by 42.32% followed by engineering and technical sector by 28.94%, thirdly arts and humanities by 10.73% followed by law sector by 9.26% and science by 2.01%. The Enrollment pattern in Science and General Education indicate that in private universities the number of students in science, engineering & technology is very low whereas the percentage is very high in unspecified diploma, arts & humanities and business administration.

Figure 1: Enrollment in Public and Private University -2012.



Enrollment in Technical Professional Education

Enrollment in the professional education like various medical colleges, textile technology, leather technology, law, arts, health technology etc boys are leading by 62.77% followed by the girls by 37.23%. Similarly in various technical educational institutes of 3327, enrollment in technical and vocational education like polytechnic, glass and ceramic, textile institute, textile vocational, agriculture training, marine technology, SSC and HSC vocational etc boys are 72.79% , girls 27.21%. So in technical and vocational education boys lead the girls by 45.85%

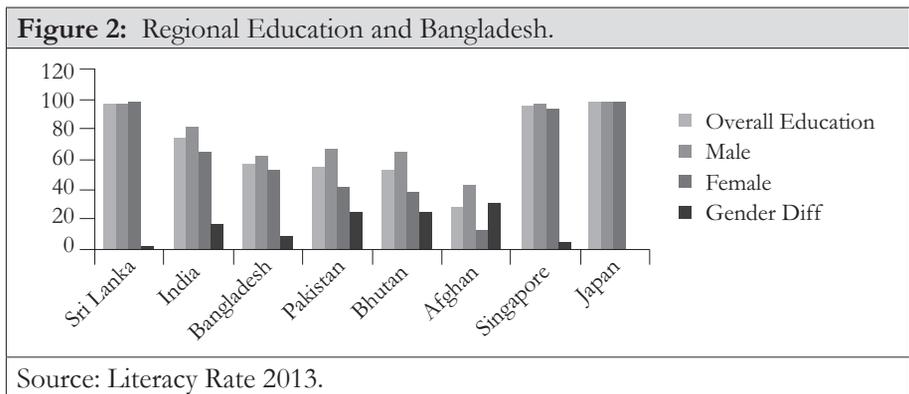
which is far below the expected level (BBS 2013). Also it needs correct motivation for technical education by women folks.

Madrasa Education

Madrasa Education is primarily a religious education focusing on the Islamic rituals and practices and also moral teachings including learning Arabic recitation. Traditionally it does not include science and technology in their syllabus. So they remain prehistoric and switched off to the modern science and technology and therefore contribute to pedal back. As we look towards the enrollment in 2012 in 9441 Madrasas from Dakhil to Kamil a total of 2247983 students admitted out of which boys 46.86% and girls' 53.14%, this is a pure general education (BBS 2013).

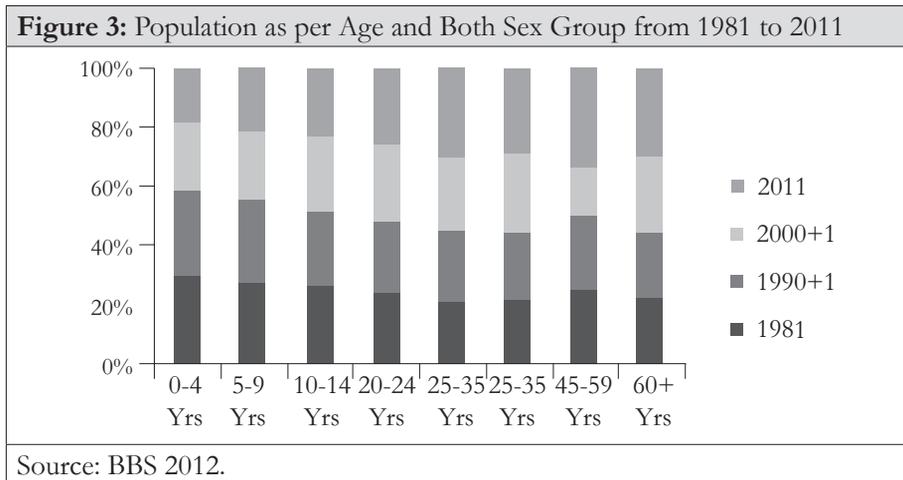
Regional Education and Bangladesh

Statistics above explain the differences among the SAARC country's education scenario for both sexes including male and female and also indicates the gender differences. Sri Lanka is a glaring example of pursuing the education and ensuring almost 100% for all despite severe separatist movement in the country for 30 years. India leads second by 74.4% in overall general education with a gender difference of 16.6% and Bangladesh scores next in overall education by 57% with a gender difference of 8.6%. Afghanistan scores is the lowest.



Population Status

Size and components of population has a vital effect on HRD. Population and its growth rate have direct and considerable influence on HRD. Bangladesh is a developing country but its unplanned growth of population multiplied by other factors will make the employment scenario more complicated. The percentage of population below age group 14 needs to be kept to the minimum. It is very essential for Bangladesh to keep the birth rate under control.



The demography of the country directly affects the development of a country. Every age group of population plays an important role in progress and prosperity. It is seen that the growth rate of the population up to 9 years has been reduced by 12.12% from 35.2% to 23.08% in 1974 to 2011. From age group 04 to 14 years, the population came down by 13.36% from 48% to 34.64% from 1974 to 2011. That means growth rate has been reduced from 1974 to 2011 by 13.36% from the age group 04 to 14 years. So there will be fewer children and more work forces in the population stream. From the age group 20 to 60+ group the population is increased from 1974 to 2011 signifies that the total work force has been increased consecutively.

Constitutional Obligation for Health Service Delivery System

Article 18(1) of the constitution has mentioned that “The State shall regard the raising of the level of nutrition and the improvement of public health among its primary duties, and in particular shall adopt effective measures to prevent the

consumption, except for medical purposes or for such other purposes as may be prescribed by law, of alcoholic and other intoxicating drinks and of drugs which are injurious to health.” (GOB 2011)

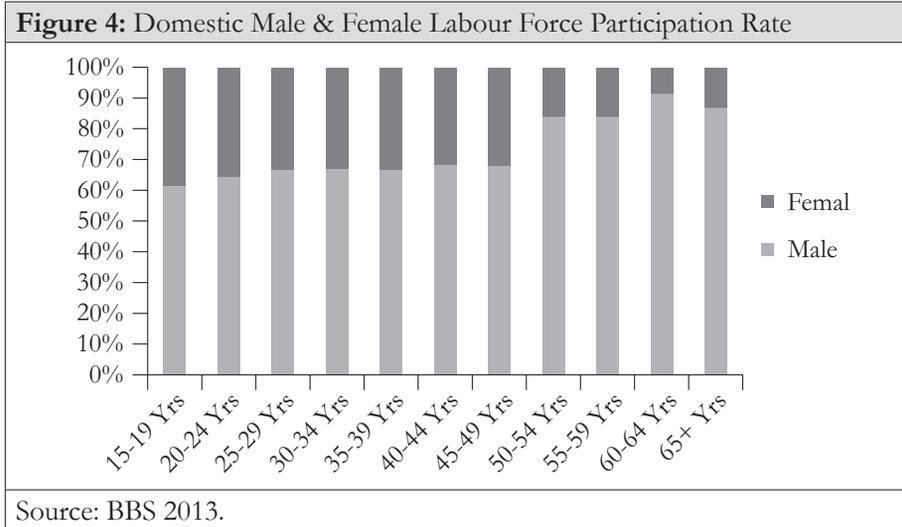
Employment and Unemployment Indexes

Domestic Labour Force Composition and Status

In 2012 total population 15 years and above was 95.6 million, Bangladesh labor force composition stands as civilian labour force 56.7 million comprising male by 39.9% and female by 17.2%, employed population as 54.1 million comprising male by 37.9 %,and female by 16.2 %, unemployed population as 2.6 million comprising male by 1.6% and female by 1% and not included in Civilian Labour Force(CLF) (household work, other inactives and children below 0-9 years) 38.9million comprising household work by 26.83 % , other inactives by 14.57% and children by 36.62 %. The labor force participation in 2010 was 59.3%, crude activity rate was 38.1% and refined activity was 59.3%. As we look towards the status of domestic employment, in the year 1999-2000 a total of child labour force 6.8 millions which is 11.3% of the total labour force. The female labour force in the year 2010 was 17.2 million which was 30.3% of the labour force and the total unpaid family workers is 11.8 million which 20% of our total labour force was. (BBS 2013)

Domestic Male Female Labour Force Participation Rate

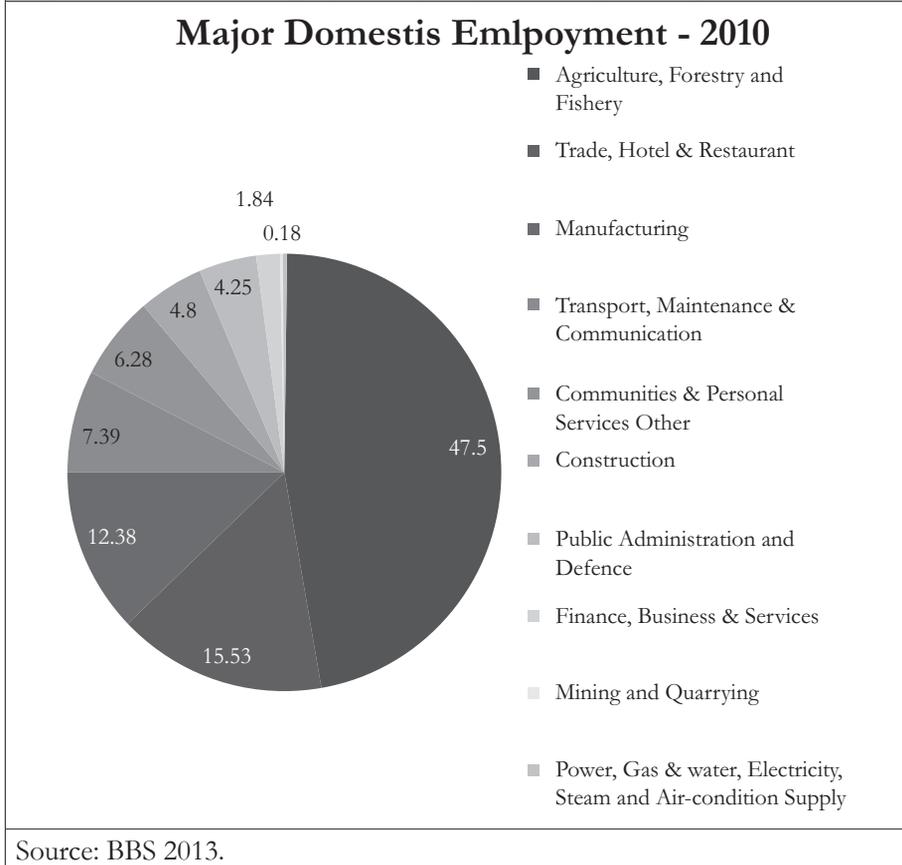
According to the Labour Force (LF) participation rate in 2010 by sexes differs from each other in the same age group. Male participation is always higher than the female from 15 years and 65+ years group. Labor force participation by female vary sharply after 44 years and when male is 94.11% then female is only 12.27% and when male at 65+ years participation is 57.93% but the female is only 8.32%. The domestic labour market is dominated by male and followed by female from 15 years to 65 plus years. Female are thinned out from the labour participation as they go up the age ladder but male participation increases along the same age group (BBS 2013).



Domestic Employment by Major Industry in Bangladesh

The above figure shows that the employment is reducing since 1999 onward and in 2010 employs approximately 47% in agriculture, forestry and fisheries sector followed by an increase in Trade, Hotel & Restaurant by 12.1% to 15%, by an increase in 7.3% to 12.37% in Manufacturing, by an increase in 4.9% to 7.39% in Transport, Maintenance & Communication, by an increase in 2.1% to 4.8% in Construction and by an increase in 4.25% in Public Administration and Defence. With gradual reduction of agricultural land and modernization of agricultural system, there will be reduction in the employment opportunity in future. But there is huge employment opportunity in the blue economy sector.

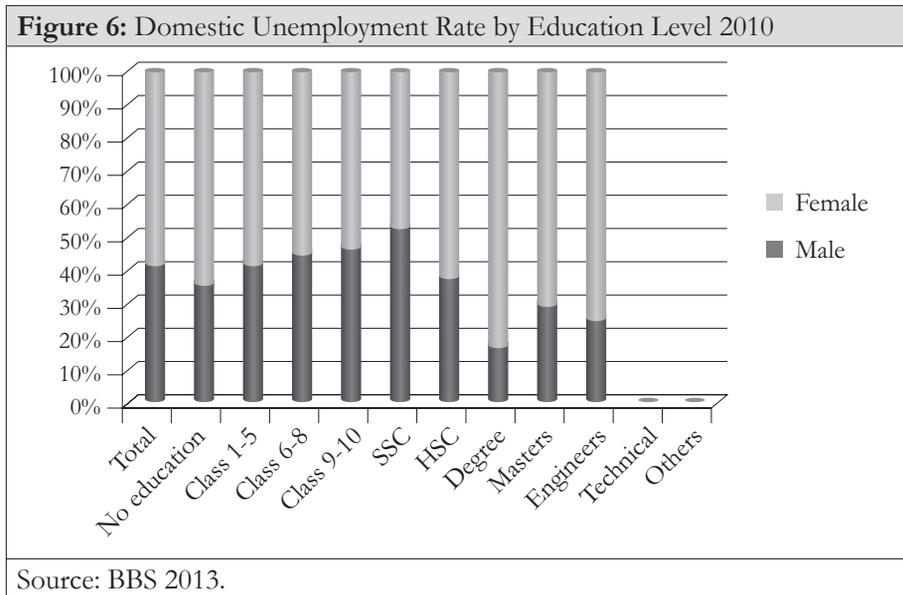
Figure 5: Domestic Employment by Major Industry in Bangladesh for 2010.



As the development process in various sectors rolls out, there would be more employment in Trade, Hotel & Restaurant sectors. And in near future, Ready Made Garments (RMG) grows further it would take increasing number of workers specially for the females. Among the manufacturing sectors, RMG is still growing and leading and also most promising, vibrant and resilient sector. Similarly other domestic sectors will accommodate the unemployed people. But there is tremendous lacking in growing trained workers. As Bangladesh aspires to become a Middle Income Country (MIC) by the end of 2021, Bangladesh will have to expand manufacturing and service sector to a great extent. In developed countries, the service sector provides 60-70 percent of the GDP and employment. In order to reach to MIC, Bangladesh will otherwise require complementary labour market. With one percent loss of agricultural land in each year and modernization of the sector, employment in this sector will reduce

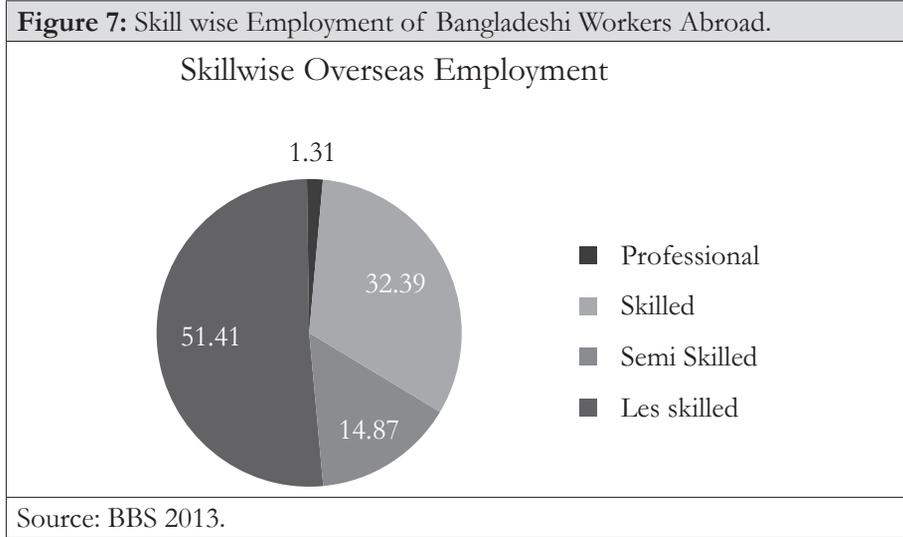
further. These additional labours losing jobs in agriculture sector should be diverted to industrial and service sector. However, the emphasis on agricultural sector should continue and more research and development should be done for agro food industries. Industry and service sector provides 30 percent and 52 percent of the employment respectively in recent years.

Domestic Unemployment Rate by Education Level



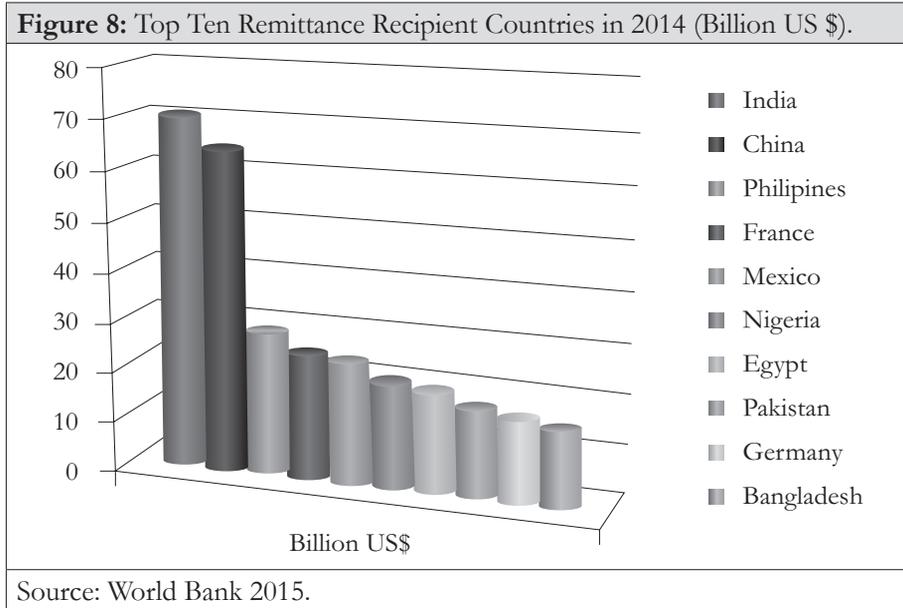
In Bangladesh overall unemployment is led by female. By almost all grades of educations and even by no education women are under employed except the SSC/Equivalent level. All these unemployment are mostly common to the general education and surprisingly there are no cases of unemployment in the technical and vocational education either for men or women. Women leads the unemployment in the overall and also all the specific grades of education. Female unemployment decreases from no education level up to Secondary School Certificate (SSC) level and then keeps increasing towards higher education state. Contrarily male unemployment increases up to SSC level and decreases after that.

Skill wise Employment of Bangladeshi Workers Abroad



Among the total foreign employment across the globe, Bangladeshi migrants comprises the professionals, skilled, semi skilled and less skilled. The above table indicates that the professional is only 1.39%, the skilled is 34.25%, and semi skilled is 15.73% and less skilled is 54.36% (BBS2013). And the less skilled are actually very raw and virtually unskilled. They are basically learners and at the initial days of their employment they cause damage and loss to the employers. Bangladesh exports the poorest percent of professionals because of the domestic educational and training system. It does not produce sufficient amount of professionals. Same is the picture of skilled and semi skilled workers. Fault lies with the production factory of our skill making education systems. Education has no focus or priority of making skilled work force for domestic and international employment.

Top Ten Remittance Recipient Countries



In the global top ten remittance earning countries India leads the competition by earning US\$ 70 Billion followed by China by US\$ 64 billion and Philippines earned US\$ 28 billion and Bangladesh scored 10th position by earning only US\$ 15 billion (WB 2015). Bangladesh sends more migrant workers than Philippines, Pakistan and Egypt but earned remarkably less salaried jobs for shortage of skills, efficiency and productivity. Philippine workers receive two- three times more salary in the GCC countries than Bangladeshi migrants. Bangladesh can earn no less than US\$ 30 billion with the same number of migrants if the skills could be enhanced before sending them at works.

Development Plan, HRD and Bangladesh

Globalization and Development

In the era of globalization, no nation seems to prosper without extracting suitable benefits from the others. Entire nations on earth deeply dependant and intermingled with each others for their mutual advantages. Globalization has opened the doors of infinite opportunities for every country but certainly depends on how nations plan to tap the untapped potentials. As the developed countries

are siphoning the raw materials, labour force of skilled, unskilled and mixed one including multidiscipline professionals for their domestic development and service support. Similarly many first world countries are relocating their business plants to developing and least developed countries for competitive labour cost and other expenses. So the rich countries are offering double doors of benefits to many aspiring and promising countries that are mentally ready and physically fit to take it.

Developmental Strategy of Bangladesh

The dominant strategies that outline well circulated Bangladesh development plan are Vision 2021, Perspective Plan (2010-2021), 6th Five Year Plan, National Sustainable Development Strategy 2010-2021, Bangladesh Industrial Policy 2010 and Digital Bangladesh. All the strategies generally propose to see Bangladesh a modern, liberal, accommodative, welfare based and a promising middle income country by the year 2021 when it celebrates the Golden Jubilee on completion of 50th anniversary. It deems to ensure greater access to education, more access to health services and lesser discrimination and healthy social living. The Vision 2021 aspires to see a MIC with less inequality, secular, progressive, liberal democratic welfare state having higher standard of living and improved social justice. Perspective Plan (2010-2021) provides road map for accelerated growth and lays down broad approaches for eradication of poverty, inequality, and human deprivation through two successive five year plan that is 6th and 7th five year plans. Similarly the National Sustainable Development Strategy 2010-2021 focuses on: sustained economic growth towards middle income economy, development of priority sectors, urban management, social security, environment management, good governance and institutional framework. These policy plans have direct impact and implications on HRD. (Barkat 2015)

Digital Bangladesh is not just mobile or computer or internet but a revolutionary campaign to mobilize young generation to generate and add computer literacy to multiply skill and knowledge based workforce and a knowledge society. Conceptually it is a dynamic social education and empowerment tools to reshape the educational environment. It guarantees the progress and prosperity through an Information and Communication Technology based society. It shall replace all old aged paper based documentation and communication system, add speed and efficiency in managing education, training, business, services ect. Externally and internally Bangladesh has mega potential in ICT sector. Digitization will minimize

delay, reduce corruption, enhance accountability and transparency, and provide more employment and increase efficiency and productivity.

Challenges of HRD in Bangladesh

- Constitutional obligations and directives for uniform, mass oriented and universal, free and compulsory education having needs based education and training and finally removal of illiteracy are the biggest challenges for HRD.
- Dominance of general education over technical education followed by multiple streams and complex structure of present education system in Bangladesh is not pro development and progressive.
- Reduction of general education and expansion of technical education followed by combination of general education with religious education and religious education with science and technology.
- Capacity building of infrastructures to accommodate all students. Number of shifts may be introduced in all general, madrasa and technical education.
- By and large purpose of education and the specific purpose of primary, secondary and tertiary education are least known including absence of enforcement of 100% child and 100% primary education with 0% child labour.
- Absence of pyramidal structure of education, priority and percentage of general, technical and madrasa education to be determined with due research & development.
- Future employment potentials and employment based curriculum to be introduced and enforced for technical education.
- Absence of 100% female tertiary education.
- Lack of population control drive.
- Absence of pyramidal structure of education.
- Lack of as well as expensive preventive and curative medical services.
- Increasing migration to industrial and service sectors may pose serious risk to agriculture sector.

- A major slice of female labour force is missing from the development process and their increased participation is urgent.
- Education and employment strategy to be synergized for both male and female with equal emphasis. Assessment of education and employment statistics indicates a big mismatch.
- Overseas employment forecast and preparation needs overhauling review.
- A serious rethinking on lack of central planning of HRD is needed to reduce skill shortage so as to reach skill surplus nation.
- Human development is ultimately human rights by constitution.

Recommendations

There are numerous challenges and multidimensional complexities of HRD in Bangladesh and there are also solutions in hand. For a lasting and visionary HRD solution in Bangladesh, one stop planning, monitoring and execution centre named Human Resource Development Council (HRDC) should be established to qualify the Human Beings to Human Resource. Therefore the suggested Vision, Mission, Objectives and Functions of HRDC to meet the challenges of HRD should be as follows:

Vision: To Create a Creative and Competent Human Resource Base.

Mission: To develop institutional synergies for an integrated Human Resource Development Strategy for Bangladesh.

Objectives

- Promoting human resource development in line with national economic and social objectives.
- Stimulating a culture of useful education and training, and lifelong learning at the individual, organizational and national levels to enhance employability of the labour force and increase productivity.

Functions: The proposed functions of the HRDC should be to:

- Formulate human resource development policies and strategies;

- Administer, control and operate the national skill development chain;
- Establish linkages between education, training and employment at home and abroad;
- Arrange dialogue and consensus among stakeholders of all human resource;
- Reduce the mismatch between demand and supply of human resource followed by research and development to promote human resource development constantly;
- Study on impact of education and training to the socio-economic development;
- Benchmarking the HRD at Short Term, Mid Term and Long Term to reach the goals;
- Develop a culture of retraining and multi-skilling with lifelong learning the HR;
- Identify and monitor the implementation of the skills development programmes;

Conclusion

Human resource (HR) is a popular question across the globe for its immense contribution in all possible sectors and fields of development. Benefit and profit pushes the idea that human being has to be asset and cannot remain liability. Skill and productivity of HR are the two big counts for any professional delivery. Bangladesh has the highest densities of population in a small piece of land. Contemporary world has progressed remarkably through maximization of human resource utility. Many nations on earth made miraculous advancement in socio-economic arena in 40 years and Bangladesh has attained the status of lower middle income country just for HR. Every day some liabilities are being added to 160 million people for increasing population in Bangladesh. Bangladesh constitution provides enough guidance and directives to develop the HRD uniformly in rural and urban areas. Education appeared to be the pivotal tool for HRD. Education policy gives necessary guidance for expansion of universal education and removal of illiteracy from Bangladesh.

The streams and structure of Education give a dismal picture of uneven, imbalanced and disproportionate development of HR starting from admission

in higher public and private institutions. Ministry of mass education is doing utmost to ensure meaningful primary education but huge drop outs could not be checked. Girls are leading than boys in the primary to secondary level but at the tertiary level girls are falling behind boys for early marriage and unavoidable social constrains. Students prefer to study more of general subjects than science and technology. Almost 50% of our total population is female but their educational performance in higher degrees is not encouraging and correspondingly the HRD is not also achieved. Female higher education alone can exceptionally single out social superstitions and can promote family planning and population control.

As human beings (HB) turned to HR for employment, situation appears bleak and disappointing. Composition of domestic labour force depicts that civilian labour force 56 million with 2 million unemployed. Participation of female in the labour force is around 50% less than the male. Difference is more distinct after the age of 44 years. The major domestic employment sectors are agriculture, manufacturing industry and service sectors. Agriculture, forestry and fishery employ almost 50% followed by service sector 30% and manufacturing including construction by 16%. Slowly and gradually the above pattern will reshape with maximum in service sector followed by manufacturing and agricultures.

Globalization and global opportunities have offered Bangladesh the double door benefits. In one hand export of able bodied male and female migrant work force and on the other hand drawing international investment for manufacturing goods to international markets. Bangladesh is an agro based rural supported economy. Domestic investment and FDI focusing on HR can bring godsend speed and dimension to the national development. One of the four major elements of Development is Human Resources comprising education, skill, health, nutrition, population can further the present status to MIC if these are planned, nursed and promoted genuinely.

The dominant strategies that outline Bangladesh development plan are Vision 2021, Perspective Plan (2010-2021), 6th Five Year Plan, 7th Five Year Plan, National Sustainable Development Strategy 2010-2021, Bangladesh Industrial Policy 2010 and Digital Bangladesh. All the strategies generally propose to see Bangladesh a modern, liberal, accommodative, welfare based and a promising middle income country by the year 2021. The Vision 2021 aspires to see a MIC with less inequality, secular, progressive, liberal democratic welfare state having higher standard of living and improved social justice. Perspective Plan (2010-2021) provides road map for accelerated growth and lays down broad

approaches for eradication of poverty, inequality, and human deprivation through two successive five year plan that is 6th and 7th five year plans. Similarly the National Sustainable Development Strategy 2010-2021 focuses on sustained economic growth towards middle income economy, development of priority sectors, urban management, social security, environment management, good governance and institutional framework. These policy plans have direct impact and implications on HRD. (Barkat 2015). Digital Bangladesh is not just mobile or computer or internet but a revolutionary campaign. Conceptually it is a dynamic social education and empowerment tools to reshape the educational environment. It guarantees the progress and prosperity through an Information and Communication Technology based society. Digitization will minimize delay, reduce corruption, enhance accountability and transparency, and provide more employment and increase efficiency and productivity.

Bangladesh has many significant challenges but the lead challenge is the fulfillment of constitutional obligations for uniform, mass oriented and universal, free and compulsory education having needs based education and training and removal of illiteracy and if these are met, the HRD problems are definitely resolved. Dominance of general education over technical education followed by multiple streams and complex structure of present education system in Bangladesh is not pro development and progressive. Reduction of general education and expansion of technical education followed by combination of general education with religious education and religious education with science and technology. Over all Purpose of Education and the specific purpose of primary, secondary and tertiary education is least known including 100% child and primary education with 0% Child labour to be enforced.

Absence of pyramidal structure of education, priority and percentage of general, technical and madrasa education to be determined with due emphasis on Research & Development. Future employment potentials and employment based curriculum to be introduced and enforced for technical education. 100% female tertiary education and population control have to be enforced. Education and Employment strategy have to be synergized for both male and female with equal emphasis. Assessment of education and employment statistics indicates a big mismatch including overseas employment forecast and preparation which needs overhauling review. A serious rethinking on lack of central planning of HRD is needed to reduce skill shortage so as to reach skill surplus Nation. Human development is ultimately human rights by Bangladesh Constitution.

Multidimensional challenges and complexities are the characteristics of HRD in Bangladesh. Many ministries and organizations are exercising the development of HR in piece meal but a durable and visionary HRD solution in Bangladesh remains in one stop planning and execution centre. A custom built single entity at the national level named Human Resource Development Council (HRDC) should be commissioned to qualify the Human Beings to Human Resource through appropriate education and training focusing on Vision, Mission, Objectives and Functions of the same. HRDC should be vested with the full responsibilities to promote and develop HR from skills shortage to skills surplus status for 21st century and beyond.

Bibliography

Books

1. Constitution of Bangladesh 2011, Part II, Fundamental Principles of State Policy, Chapter 17.
2. Huq, Mahbulul and Khadija Huq 1998, Human Development in South Asia, The University Press Limited. Dhaka, Bangladesh.
3. Human Development in South Asia 2003, The Employment Challenge, The University Press Limited, Dhaka, Bangladesh.
4. Klugman Jeni 2009, Human Development Report, Overcoming Barriers: Human Mobility and Development, New York, USA.

Publications

5. Ahmed Manzoor, William James H, 2008, 'Bangladesh in the 21st Century' held 13-14 June 2008, Harvard University, USA.
6. ILO, ACT/EMP 1997, 'Human Resource Employment in Asia and Pacific in the 21st Century, Issues and Challenges for Employers and Organizations, 5-13 May 1997, Turin, Italy.
7. GOB, 2010, BBS, Report on Labour Force Survey, 2010.
8. GOB, 2010, Ministry of Education, National Education policy, Chapter one, Education: Aims and Objectives.
9. GOB 2011, Ministry of Health and Family Welfare, National Health Policy 2011.

10. GOB 2011, Constitution of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh, Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs, October 2011.
11. GOB 2012, Millennium Development Goals, Bangladesh Progress Report 2012.
12. GOB 2013, General Economics Division, Bangladesh Planning Commission,
13. GOB 2013, General Economics Division, Planning Commission, National Sustainable Development Strategy (2010-2012).
14. GOB 2013, Statistical Year Book (BBS), Report on Labour Force Survey, 2010.
15. Vision Bangladesh 2021, Centre for Policy Dialogue, Prepared under the Nagorik Committee 2006.
16. World Bank 2012, World Development Indicators.
17. World Bank 2015, Migrant Development Brief in Daily Star, 20 Apr.

Articles

18. Barkat Abul 2015, ‘Development Strategy for Bangladesh,’ Presentation at National Defence College, Bangladesh held on 10 May 2015, Mirpur,
19. BMET 2015, Official website of BMET, <http://www.bmet.org.bd/BMET/index>.
20. Correspondent 2015, A Seminar Jointly Organized by ILO and Bangladesh Bank on Thursday, bdnews24.com, 15 May.
21. Hossain Mohammad Mosaddek 2012, ‘Strategic Human Resource Planning Helps Attaining Goals,’ The New Nation, 13 February.
22. Kalam Mohammad Abul 2010, ‘Human Resources Development in Bangladesh,’ The daily Star’30 November.
23. Khan Haider Ahmed 2012, ‘Human Development in Bangladesh,’ The Financial Express, 31 December.
24. Murata & Stern 1993, ‘Technology Education in Japan’ Journal of Technological Education, Volume 5, Number 1, Fall.
25. Sarker Haradhan 2012, ‘HRD-The Conceptual shortcoming,’ The Financial Express, 31 December.
26. Secretary MOEWOE 2015, Migration and Overseas Employment, Presentation at National Defence College, Bangladesh held in Mirpur.

27. Staff Correspondence 2015, A Seminar Jointly Organized by ILO and Bangladesh Bank on Thursday, bdnews24.com, 15 May.
28. World Bank 2015, Migrant Development Brief/ Daily Star 20 April .

Internet Sources

29. Ali Mohammad Raushan 2015, Human Resource Development from Psychological Perspective, [http://www//psychologybd.com/Article%20Human%Resource.html](http://www.psychologybd.com/Article%20Human%Resource.html) visited on 15 May.
30. Bhuiyan Mohammad Kowser 2010, 'Education and Human Resource Development,' <http://www.bdeduarticle.com/education-policy/151> visited on 15 May 2015.
31. Literacy rate 2013, List of countries by literacy rate 2013, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_literacy_rate in 2013
32. Malthusian Theory of Population, cgge.aag.org/population and natural Resources
33. NSDC Bangladesh, <https://tvetbd.wordpress.com/2012/08/12/national-skills-development-council-nsdc-bangladesh/>
34. World Bank 2012, Sector wise GDP Contribution in Bangladesh, [www.worldbank.org/the-world-fact book/fields/2012](http://www.worldbank.org/the-world-fact-book/fields/2012)
35. Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, National human resource development, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_human_resource_development

Author

Brigadier General S M Ferdous is a Course Member of NDC-2015. He was born on 9th August 1964 . The officer was commissioned in the Corps of Artillery on 20th December 1985. Besides his regimental appointments served as Battery Commander, Second in Command of Artillery unit, he commanded one of the reputed Artillery unit in Bangladesh Army. He served as Second in Command of artillery unit in most adverse condition in Chittagong Hill Tracts. He also served as Counsellor Labour and Charge de Affairs in Bangladesh Embassy in Oman and as Station Commander in Savar Cantonment. He served as Director of National Security Intelligence before joining this course. He attended number of courses at home. He is a graduate of National Defence College and Defence Services Command and Staff College. He obtained Masters in Defence Studies from National University of Bangladesh. The officer participated in UN assignment also. He visited many countries across the globe. Brigadier General Ferdous is a proud father of a daughter and a son, both of them are students. His wife, Mrs Bulbul is a 'housewife' and she is committed to educating her two children in the best possible ways. Brigadier General Ferdous' hobby is playing football, travelling and listening to music.

SOCIO-CULTURAL HERITAGE OF BANGLADESH AND ITS IMPACT ON RELIGIOUS EXTREMISM

Brigadier General Md Mefta Ul Karim, ndc, psc

Introduction

The dictionary meaning of religious extremism refers to a tendency or disposition to go to extreme or an instance of going to extremes, especially in political matter. Thus religious extremism can refer to either to a process or to an institution. If an individual, or a group or an institution takes a firm stance to protect the religious values/norms may be termed as extremist. It has similarity with the more pronounced words fundamentalism and radicalism as the entire phenomenon has the tendency to adopt terrorism in extreme instance. It is vivid from the statement of Berman and Laurence in their write up 'Religious Extremism: The Good, The Bad, and The Deadly' (Berman and Innaccone, 2005, p. 1)

At first glance, link between religious extremism and terrorism seems obvious. Religious extremists are willing to murder because they embrace theologies that sanction violence in the service of God. They have no sympathy for their victims, because they view those victims as enemies of God. And they readily sacrifice their own lives because they expect huge and immediate afterlife rewards in return from martyrdom.

Religious extremist group think that they are deprived and humiliated and need to establish their religious and social right. Here, deprivation refers to social right and humiliation refers to humiliation of 'Muslim Ummah' (Alam, 2008, p. 21). As a result, in extreme cases, they adopt terrorism to establish their both rights. Extremism in the name of any religion paid heavy toll in the past. The fanatic group of Hindu religion slaughtered thousands of Buddhists during Sena reign, while the communal disharmony between Hindu and Muslim caused thousands of lives in the Indian sub-continent. Since Bangladesh is a Muslim majority country, therefore, focus of the paper will be confined to extremism in the name of Islam only. Extremism in the name of Islam was surfaced in Bangladesh for the first time in late 90s. In fact, main thrust of terrorism act of militant Islamic fundamentalists started in March 1999 and lasted till January 2005. Harkatul Jihad – al Bangladesh (HUJIB) and Jamaatul Mujahideen Bangladesh (JMB) are the two principal militant Islamist outfits carried out these dreadful crimes. They

killed 156 people, mostly secular minded through bombing, suicidal and even grenade attack (Ali, 2006, p. 2). Grenade attack at the rally of the then leader of the opposition in broad day light and explosion of series bombs between 11:00 am to 11:30 am in 63 of 64 districts drew the attention of the world community.

It is fact that they rose at a certain period and left the ground almost at the same time. Government's zero tolerance policy; efforts of law enforcing agencies, death sentence to six kingpins including Shaekh Abdur Rahman and Bangla Bhai and mass awareness are believed to be the grounds of their demise. However, it raises a question as to why they have failed to spread religious extremism in a Muslim majority Bengali society? It is being experienced in the field¹ that the general people of Bangladesh played a very active role in dislodging the extremist from the society. They even did not hesitate to hand over their near and dear ones to the law enforcing agency, if they were found to be involved. As a result, Islamic religious extremism could not take root in Bangladesh. There is a deep root in the success history of Bangladesh in limiting the escalation of militants Islamist fundamentalism. The people of Bangladesh inherited different religions and cultural traditions through sequential phases of evolution in the past. It has rich and diverse socio-cultural heritage in terms of art, music, theatre, poetry, literature and celebrations. Daily lifestyle of Bangladeshi is influenced by syncretistic form of religion, which has created an environment of peaceful co-existence, culture of tolerance, secular linguistic Bengali nationalism etc. These, in turn, have developed an inherent potency among population of Bangladesh against any kind of religious extremism.

The study analyses the evolution of religious and cultural traditions in pre and post partitioned period and Phenomenon leading to culture of tolerance. In this connection, whole spectrum of religious extremism in Bangladesh with special emphasis to 1999 to 2005 period, present state and phenomenon leading to religious extremism will be discussed in length and breadth. The endeavour is made to delineate the strength and weaknesses of socio-cultural heritage of Bangladesh through SWOT test. Finally, manifestation of Bengali culture and some policy options will be discussed to strengthen the population to resist religious extremism in Bangladesh.

1. People's support experienced by the author, while apprehending members of HUUJIB from south-western part of Bangladesh and interacting with general mass as Commanding Officer of Rapid Action Battalion (2007 – 2009)

Evolution of Religious and Socio-cultural Traditions

Pre-Partitioned Period. Present Bangladesh was the eastern part of the medieval Bengal, which was formed in a continuous process of accumulation of silts. Thus, fertility of the land attracted commercial and military adventures throughout its history (Alam, 2015, p. 2). In the process, Austric-speakers, Mongoloids, Dravidians, Aryans, Turko-Afghans, Pathans, Arabs, Persians, and Abyssinians (East Africans) came to Bengal to exploit different opportunities (Khan, 2007, p. 3). They came to Bengal as traders, conquerors, preachers or simply migrants. Many of them irrespective of caste, creed, and believers merged with the local people. Traditionally, the people of Bengal did not live in a closed society like northern part of India. As a result, conversion to alien beliefs took place number of times in different ages.

Period of Pala Dynasty. Pala Dynasty, the first independent Buddhist Empire, ruled Bengal for about four centuries (750 – 1120). Pala rulers' contribution in promoting secularism in their state policies was visible in the patronization of other beliefs and accommodation of Brahmin Hindus in their official positions. This period is known as the “golden chapter” in the history of Bengal (Chowdhury, 2004, p. 59). The majority of the common people at that period of time were Hindus. They created an environment where people from all faiths had respect for other religion, beliefs and culture, which left a significant impression in the mind of common people about culture of tolerance or peaceful co-existence (Khan, 2007, p. 4). Pala era may also be termed as the golden age for Buddhism. The Pala kings were also the pioneers in promoting Bengali language and literature.

Period of Sena Dynasty. The Sena rule following the Pala, Bengal observed a marked revival of orthodox Hinduism in the last quarter of eleventh century. They created a distinct rift between the Hindu-Buddhist societies (www.banglapedia.org/HT/S_0224.htm, accessed on 11 April 2015). A great number of Buddhists were forced to migrate to neighbouring countries following the onslaught carried out by the Sena ruler and their associates. Many of them were converted to Hindu again in order to live in peace. They introduced the caste system, commonly known as Brahmanical social system, which is opposite to the social values prevailed during the Pala reign. As a result, Buddhists as well as lower caste Hindus were persecuted and humiliated by the so called Brahman society. History witnessed the state sponsored first ever religious extremism in the soil of Bengal during Sena period. They lost the confidence of the common people and could not sustain in the power for long.

Muslim Rule. Scholars have different opinions as to how agrarian based Hindu-Buddhist society of Bengal turned into a Muslim majority country. Some view that advent of Islam started during the conquest of Sindh and Multan of modern Pakistan by Muhammad Bin Quasim in the 8th century (Karim, 2007, p. 17). However it could not infiltrate deep into the heart of India. So Bengal being in the remote and inaccessible area had no impact on this perception. Another school of thoughts argue that the Arab merchants used to land in the Chittagong port for onward movement to China, Thailand, Malaysia and Indonesia. Arab merchants had been using this port since pre-Islamic period and continued to do so after they embraced Islam. They used to preach Islam during their short stay in Chittagong (www.muslimpopulation.com, accessed on 11 April 2015). The conquest of Bengal by Muhammad Bin Bakhtiar Khalji in the early of thirteenth century ushered a new era to spread Islam in Bengal. Gradual growth of Islam took place in this land in the same process as the land has been formed - in a continuous process of accumulation of silts.

Sufism. Sufis were the most vibrant group in preaching Islam in Bengal. Their spiritual power coupled with slogans of universal brotherhood, equality, social justice, development works, construction of mosques, khanqas and above all conversion to Islam with their past culture, customs, rituals, beliefs attracted the oppressed Buddhist and lower caste Hindus to accept Islam. It was specially, drew the attraction of lower caste Hindus, who suffered inequality and lack of social mobility in a caste-ridden society (Khan, 2007, p. 5). The Sufis did not make any distinction between a convert Muslim and a born Muslim. Their khanqas were opened for everyone. They offered the masses a golden opportunity to raise their social status and to satisfy their hearts by the adoption of a simple and easily understandable creed like Islam. The Sufi practices inspired pirism and shrine worship which does not bear the dogmas of orthodox Islam. All these development between Islam and Hinduism resulted in a culture of religious tolerance as seen during the Pala reign and was almost lost during the Sena rule. Moreover, history witnessed agrarian growth and Islamization at the same pace. The involvement of Sufis, along with the Muslim ruler's policy of expanding arable land made Islam synonymous with agrarian growth (M. Eaton, 1993, p. 102). They also had huge contribution in the growth of socio cultural side of Bengal. Huq mentioned (Huq, 2009, p. 24): "Sufism not only helped in the spread of Islam in Bengal, but also contributed to the eventual creation of a Muslim society in Bangladesh. Apart from the religiosity, the influence of the Sufis became attached to popular Bengali culture by the confluence of the murshidi, marfati,

baul songs, and gazirgan. Many of the Sufi preachers became so renowned in different parts of Bangladesh that their tombs are still respected and visited as holy shrines by people from all walks of life”.

British Colonial Period. In the wake of the British emperor, the abortive revolution of 1857 led by the Muslims left them in the apprehensive eye of the British master. As a result, Muslims became the lower cadre in the community. In reply of their feelings of deprivation and humiliation in the political, economic and social lives, Muslim community initiated movement of religious reform and establishment of educational institutions to promote a sense of Islamic identity (Alam, 2008, p. 7). Movement of religious reforms took place mostly in the rural areas, whereas, educational reform movements were centred in the urban areas. British colonial period (1757-1947) witnessed the evolution of Islam also, which accommodated much of the secular ideals and policies introduced by the British (Khan, 2007, p. 5). The British colonial rule had also an important influence in the formulation of what Roy (1983) characterizes as the syncretistic nature of Islam in Bengal. According to Custers, such syncretism works as powerful resistance to religious extremism and creates an environment of coexistence of different religious faiths in the region (Custers, 2006, p. 5). However, humiliation by the British ruler and oppression by the Hindu Zaminder (tax collector and later landlord) coupled with identity crisis led the Muslim community to opt for ‘Two Nation Theory’ in 1947 at the end of British colonial rule.

Post Partitioned Period. Indian subcontinent was divided into two separate nation-states: India and Pakistan basing on religion. Indian National Congress led the Hindu majority, while the All India Muslim League led the Muslim majority in 1947 (<http://www.everyculture.com/South-Asia>, accessed on 17 April 2015). The people of Bengal were in quest of a national identity, which would lift them from discrimination as felt during British rule. Their antagonistic/contesting relations with Hindu counterpart, in spite of having same ethnicity, culture and even language inspired to take such decision. Surprisingly, Bengal, which emerged as eastern wing of Pakistan, had only one similarity with western wing i.e. religion.

Secular Linguistic Bengali Nationalism. People of Bengal from all walks of life rose their voice to protect their mother tongue, which reached to the climax on 21 February through the sacrifice of language martyrdom. Finally, Pakistan government was compelled to declare Bengali as one of the state language (Gupta, 2007, p. 171). As a result, language movement was the turning point for the Bengali nationalism and ultimate separation from Pakistan. It is a paradox

that how religious nationalism turned into secular linguistic Bengali nationalism within a short span of time. The elites of Pakistan failed to understand the religious traditions and cultural heritage of East Bengal. They neither could conceive the philosophy of universal brotherhood of orthodox Islam nor the brotherhood of one nation. Instead, they used to consider Bengalis as an inferior race (Maqsood, 2009, p. 3). The Bengalis were surprised to find that the feudal lords and tribal leaders of the most medieval type to be still in existence in West Pakistan with virtually no socio-political movement/agenda to free the under privileged/exploited classes.” It became obvious through the declaration of Six Points Demand by Bangabondhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman in 1966, which ultimately led to the landslide victory of Awami League in the 1970 election.

Emergence of Independent Bangladesh. The deprivation, once again surfaced in an astounding spirit for the Bengali people, when Pakistani ruler denied to inaugurate the session of National Assembly in 1970. Instead, they carried out atrocities and killed thousands of innocent Bengalis in the dreadful night of 25 March, 1971. People from all walks of life joined the liberation war to liberate their mother land from the Pakistani oppressor under the vibrant leadership of Bongabondhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman. According to S. Ahmed (2010), the independence war of 1971 and the creation of Bangladesh “was not an isolated event”. It had origins in the search for self determination of the Bengali people and their demand for respect for their language and culture (Khan, 2007, p. 6). Bengali nationalism was expressed through the breakup of Pakistan and formation of Bangladesh through a bloody war (Fink, 2009, p. 3).

Contemporary Period

Immediately after the independence, nation building phase started based on secular nationalist principles that had labelled Islamic Political Parties as Collaborators of the Pakistani Army (Lewis, 2011, p. 75). The constitution of Bangladesh was proclaimed within one year of independence which upholds the fundamental principles: secularism, democracy, socialism and nationalism. Though the period of 1971 to 1975 termed as the secular era, but had a pathetic demise. The next two decades, covering 1975 to 1990, history witnessed the rehabilitation of Islam in state affairs. The contribution of military regime in the change of constitution, specially, inclusion of Islam in state affairs left Bangladesh in a conflicting scenario as far as fundamental principles of the constitution are concerned (Khan, 2007, p. 7). However, the overthrow of military ruler paved the way for

the regular free, fair and credible elections. The two major political parties of Bangladesh; Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) and Bangladesh Awami League (AL) came to power alternatively in three consecutive elections in 1991, 1996 and 2001 respectively. BNP formed coalition with Jamaat –e – Islam, a Islamist party, whose politics was banned by the 1972 constitution. Though the Islamic political parties of Bangladesh won very limited number of seats in the parliament in different elections, but the major political parties tried to sensitize the voters through their support. Militant Islamist parties were in a state of establishing their foothold under the liberal frame of mind of the major political parties towards Islam, specially contesting and conflicting attributes of BNP. AL government came to power with absolute majority through a free, fare and credible election in 2008. As a result, the era of re-secularization started with the restoring of 1972 secular Constitution and a commitment to crushing terrorism and Islamist militancy (Khan, 2007, p. 2). They implemented political manifesto through their full term, which includes restoration of secularism, trial of war criminals, stern actions against terrorism, strengthening the secular institutions etc.

Centre Right BNP and Centre Left AL is preferring to move towards Extreme Right (Jamaat - e - Islam) and Extreme Left (JSD, CPB, Leftist Parties etc) respectively since 2013. It raises a valid question, whether both the parties are creating a distance from the general people or not? Because general people never preferred religion based politics as it is evident in the result of free fare and credible elections. But the space or the vacuum created due to the extreme left or right politics may be exploited by the external and internal influence. It may give birth to extremism or anarchism or both, which will have an upsetting effect in the social order. The figure below amplifies this theme:

Figure 1: Contemporary Politics and its Effect						
Extreme Left	Centre Left	Vacuum Space	People	Vacuum Space	Centre Right	Extreme Right
UPPER CLASS (For 20% - Wealth Distribution 77%)						
MIDDLE CLASS (For 20% - Wealth Distribution 21.5%)						
LOWER CLASS (For 60% - Wealth Distribution 1.5%)						
Source: Authors analysis basing on contemporary power politics.						

Religious Extremism in Bangladesh

Rise and Control of Religious Extremism. A moderate Muslim country turned into a field of extremism from 1999 to 2005. The militant Islamist groups targeted most of the secular institutions, persons and programs during this period. Significant examples, which traumatized the nation and shaken the international communities are: explosion of Improvised Explosive Device (IED) in 63 districts almost simultaneously on 17 August 2005 and grenade attack in the rally of the then leader of the opposition on 21 August 2004. According to the record of the law enforcing agencies, most of the attacks were carried out by HUIB and JMB. Leadership of HUIB took part in Afghan war against Soviet Union. At the end of Afghan war in 1989, the jihadists of Bangladesh returned home and formed HUIB. According to CATR white paper of 2008; “The defeat of the Soviet Union in the 1990s and their withdrawal from Afghanistan was seen as an ideological victory for this strategy and added a significant boost to the Jihadists in the fight against the ‘enemies of Islam’. These events had a profound impact on the mindset of the Afghan returnees and contributed to the evolution of violent extremist groups in South and Southeast Asia”. On the contrary, leadership and members of JMB are the extreme followers of Ahle Hadith. There are different analysis among the intellectuals and stakeholders of the society about their rise. Argument and counter argument revolves round the socio economic condition, sponsorship of mainstream politics, connection with international network of terrorism, sense of deprivation and humiliation for Muslim Ummah etc. Mannan argued that the militants’ outfit of Bangladesh follows the same tactics and techniques as international extremist group, but they are not bonded within the same network (Mannan, 2006, p. 27-48). On the other hand, Fink was straight forward in putting his remarks about Bangladeshi militants “They were keen in acquiring practical knowledge from Afghan war and applied the same in Bangladesh (Fink, 2009, CATR, accessed on 12 May 2015)”. Whatever might be the case exact picture of religious extremist outfits to be identified including their origin, leadership, objective, funding, training and major activities in order to find out the future trend for appropriate actions at the policy making end.

Present State of Extremist Outfits

Militant Islamist groups did not carry out any violent act after 2005, except incident at Trishal in 2014². Law enforcing agencies including intelligence organization and Rapid Action Battalion (RAB) forces were found to be active in the field. Therefore, members of militant Islamist groups were apprehended in bulk by the law enforcers since 2005. At present, activities of HUIB, JMB, Shahadat –e– Al-Hikma and JMJB are in a state of apathy or mixed up with other Islamist organization. Activities of Hizbut Tahrir are often observed in different places of Dhaka city, but they are non lethal in nature. The most vibrant militant Islamist group in the present day is Ansarullah Bangla Team (ABT) as known from electronic and print media, but their existence remained under question. The chief of ABT, Jasimuddin Rahmani is in jail, who was apprehended from Jhalokathi on 12 August 2013. Off late, it is alleged that local militant groups and ABT decided to work together, as their objective is to establish an Islamic state in Bangladesh including parts of bordering areas of Myanmar and India (Daily Dhaka Tribune, 07 May 2015). Killing mission like blogger Rajeeb, Oashikur, Aveejit or Anonta are in the bag of confusion, though international terrorist group Al Qaeda declared its responsibility in this connection.

There is a well circulated belief that the students of Qwami madrashas are being trained or at best motivated towards the fundamentalism to extremism. But no one could give the exact figure or number or locations of Madrashas, which are falling in this category. The recent Hefazt-e-Islam movement in 2013, specially the incident of 05 May testifies the partial truth of this view. Government do not have control over the Qwami madrashas, as these are run and supported by religious endowment and private sector (Alam, 2008, p. 16). Generally, the students of these madrashas belong to poor families with rural background and cannot afford modern education. Graduate of these madrashas do not receive any recognition from the government and job market as well. As a result, their feelings of deprivation may be exploited by any corner. Present state of Qawmi Madrasha as shown in Figure 2.

2. A large group of miscreants intercepted a prison van, opened fire on police, killing a constable, and snatched away three including two death row activists of Jama'atul Mujahideen Bangladesh (JMB) in Trishal upazila of Mymensingh on 22 February 2014 (Source: bdnews24.com)

Figure 2 : State of Qawmi Madrashas in Bangladesh		
Level	Description	Schools
Takhmil	Master's	300
Fazilat	Bachelor's	200
Sanariaammah	Secondary	1000
Mutawassitah	Lower Secondary	2000
Ibtedayi	Primary	3000
Tahfeezul Quran	Memorisation of the Quran	2000
Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qawmi accessed on 23 May 2015		

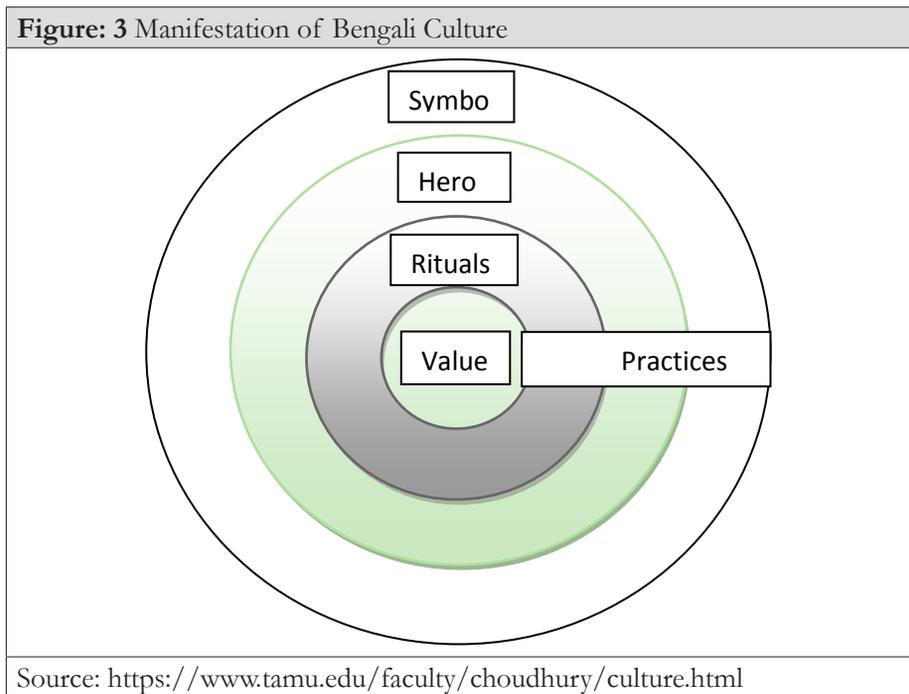
Strength and Weaknesses of Socio-Cultural Heritage of Bangladesh

Phenomenon Leading to Religious Extrmism. Though Bengali nation have proved their resilience number of times in the field of culture of tolerance, but the present worldwide scenario on terrorism necessitate addressing the issue deliberately. The Islamist Militant groups like: Ansarullah Bangla Team, JMB, Hijbut Tahrir or for that matter any extremist party may join together as their objectives are same. The major Islamic political party may patronize these groups with a hope of breathing space in the political field. However, phenomenon leading to religious extremism is appended below:

- Economic and social deprivation.
- Sense of Humiliation for Muslim Ummah.
- Education system in Qawmi Madrasha.
- Poverty and Unemployment.
- Illiteracy and ignorance.
- Promotion of religion in politics.
- Political instability.
- International NGOs or charitable organizations, providing financial support.
- External influence.
- Irregularities and discrimination in the society.

Manifestations of Bengali Culture. A culture is a way of life of a group of people—the behaviours, beliefs, values, and symbols that they accept, generally without thinking about them and that are passed along by communication and imitation from one generation to the next (<https://www.tamu.edu/faculty/>

choudhury/culture.html, accessed on 28 April 2015). Bangladeshi daily life is replete with traditions and festivals that reflect the unique culture and tradition of Bangladeshis. Some of the tradition and customs are as ancient as prehistoric days, while others are relatively recent. In the recent years, celebration of 'Pohela Boisakh' has become the symbol of unity for all communities irrespective of religion, caste or creed. Government holidays are also ensured for all the religious festivals, so that all citizens can participate and share joys collectively. This secular culture helped to reduce the threat of radicalization to a great extent. However, manifestations of Bengali culture which includes symbols, heroes, rituals, values and practices may be measured in following ways (Hill, 2003):



Phenomenon Leading to Culture of Tolerance. The people of Bengal nurtured and nourished their belief, culture, customs and rituals centuries after centuries. People were converted to Islam without sacrificing their culture, which is commonly known as ‘Bengali Islam’. One of the conclusion of Asim Roy (1983) and M. Eaton (1994) was “Muslims in Bengal were exclusive products of neither Islam nor Hinduism but a single folk culture. Folk Islam in Bengal hardly had any connection with the dogmas of religion. A number of Muslim cultural mediators presented an indigenous version of Islam to the masses of Bengali believers”. However, phenomenon leading to culture of tolerance is appended below:

- Syncretistic form of religion.
- Secular constitution, which separated religion from state affairs.
- Art, music, poetry and Bengali literatures of the country influence secular practice.
- Celebrations like: Pohela Boishakh, independence, victory and language martyrdom day symbolizes national unity.
- Maintenance of communal harmony since independence.
- Peaceful co-existence.
- Secular Linguistic Bengali nationalism.
- Government holidays for the festivals of all the religion.
- People do not prefer religion based political parties.

SWOT Analysis. Basing on the foregone discussion and investigation, an attempt has been made below to carry out a SWOT analysis on the culture of Bangladesh, to derive strategies that are required to counter proliferation of religious extremism, if any.

Strength. The detail analyses on socio-cultural and religious traditions entail following strength:

- Culture of tolerance.
- Syncretistic form of religion.
- Secular constitution.
- Communal harmony and peaceful co-existence.
- Linguistic unity and its global image.
- Absence of gun-abuse culture.
- Peace loving people.

Weaknesses

- Economic and social deprivation.
- Sense of humiliation for Muslim Ummah.
- Education system in Qawmi Madrasha.
- Poverty and unemployment.
- Illiteracy and ignorance.

Opportunities

- Success of government in promoting cultural based secular mindset.
- Failures of Islamic political parties in the successive national elections.
- General peoples' hatred towards terrorism.
- Regional stance of cooperation in preventing manifestation of terrorism.
- Global cooperation for anti-terrorism strategies.

Threats

- Political instability.
- Perception of political injustice.
- International NGOs or Charitable organizations providing financial support to the extremist groups.
- External influence, political in nature.

Having the present scenario in respect to economical development and religious and cultural traditions that are maintained in the society; the religious extremist groups will have hardly any scope to motivate the people towards their political goal. However, greater cooperation between the people with secular mindset irrespective of political ideology; political stability, good governance and rule of law can play a significant role to avert country from the menace of extremism.

Recommendations

Considering the overall national and international involvement in fighting the terrorism (religious extremism), a powerful cell with members from all security and intelligence organization including concerned ministries, law enforcing agencies, armed forces, intelligence organizations, civil society, madrasha board etc may be formed at national level. They may be held responsible to National

Committee for Security Coordination and assigned with following tasks:

- Ascertain the exact figure of extremist outfits available in the country including their objectives, leadership, type and number of members, funding, training, regional or international connections etc. The institution to maintain an area wise database including their photograph, if possible.
- Ascertain their national, regional and international connections including movement of kingpins of their organizations.
- Keeping close liaison with the Bangladesh Bank in order to know their monetary transaction.
- Keeping all the monetary/finance related private organization under close supervision, which has international money transfer capability.
- Monitoring the charitable and International NGOs in respect to their monetary/financial dealings.
- Maintain liaison with the regional organizations involved with the same tasks.
- Keeping track of the international jihadists with the help of international/regional tracking record.
- Working with the Aham/Ulama, civil society, local clerics and elites, NGOs, human right organizations at the ground level in order to derive actual picture on extremism.
- Motivational film, posturing, advertisement in electronic and print media to exploit the young society to rally against extremists.
- Organizing regular meeting with grass root level committee to avert any untoward occurrences.

Political differences between the major political parties to be eradicated and political stability to be sought at priority basis in order to face the future menace of religious extremism. Top down policy in this regards will help the locals to be more effective in maintaining so called 'Bangladesh Paradox', which never allows the escalation of extremism in the country.

It is not possible to close Madrasha education system over night, as it is a sensitive issue and related to fate of millions of poor students and their Muhtarim and parents. Therefore, constant dialogue/meeting with the madrasha authority is a necessity to bring change in the syllabus, which might help to develop culture of tolerance as well as usher job opportunity.

The mainstream secularist political parties should drop the politics of expediency as a strategy by aligning themselves with the fundamentalist organizations.

A secular democratic approach to solve any problem of the country should form the psyche of the nation. The history of Bangladesh in the perspective of diverse cultural heritage highlighting strength and resilience of the deeper traditions of tolerance and secularism, the power of nationalism and democracy and above all Islam in the Bangladeshi context to be included in the text book. This single impression of Bangladeshi paradox in the context of limiting the escalation of religious extremism or terrorism in Bangladesh as they did in the past can be used as a strong motivational instrument to motivate the whole nation.

Conclusion

The evaluation of socio cultural and religious traditions from the period of Pala Dynasty, the Bengali nation has proved their resilience number of times in favour of peace, stability, social and political rights and above all culture of tolerance. They raised their voice and even sacrificed their lives in case of deprivation, discrimination, humiliation and social injustice. Despite a Muslim majority country, its populations prefer to follow secular approach in their daily lifestyle. It has been evolved through the evolution of historical past over a period of time. Their values, symbols, heroes and practices of rituals testify that. It has a diverse and rich cultural heritage in terms of art, music, poetry, theatre and celebrations, which influence their daily lifestyle directly. Celebration of Pohela Boishakh has become the symbol of unity in Bangladesh. Religious extremist groups targeted those secular events and persons in order to create panicky situations in the society. Their objective was to establish Islamic state under sharia law. The worst possible situations prevailed between 1999 and 2005, when suicidal, bomb and even grenade attack became a regular phenomenon. Most of the Islamist militants were Afghan war returnees. However, they could not establish their foothold due to non cooperation from the general mass. Research hypothesis is hereby proved to be correct, as the Islamist militants failed to create a positive impression about their ideology in the society. But their activities are still continuing in persuasion of their objective. Numbers of Militant organizations are getting united in order to achieve their aim. The phenomenon of joining ISIS or ISIL like Afghan war is observed in the society, which might have adverse effect in the future discourse. Therefore, equality, social justice and rule of law should be ensured to avert frustration among the populations. It is only possible, if major political parties follow the centreline politics in dealing with the people. Otherwise, space created by the major political parties may be influenced by the external and internal malevolence motives, which will ultimately lead to either extremism or anarchism.

Bibliography

Books

1. Eli Berman and Laurence R. Innaccone, 2005, *Religious Extremism: The Good, The Bad and The Deadly*, National Bureau of Economic Research.
2. Huntington, Samuel 1997, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, Delhi; Penguin Books India Pvt, Ltd.
3. Ali, A.M.M Shawkat 2006, *Faces of Terrorism in Bangladesh*, Dhaka: The University Press Limited.
4. Mannan, Abdul 2006, *Militant Islamism in Bangladesh: Global Jihadist connection*.
5. Fink, N. Chowdhury 2009, *Countering Terrorism in Bangladesh*, In *Asian Conflicts Reports*, Council on Asian Transnational Threat Research (CATR).
6. Ahmed, Mohiuddin 2000, *The Common Country Assessment: Bangladesh*, Published for the United Nations, Dhaka, The University Press Limited, Dhaka.
7. Karim, Abdul 2001, *Social History of the Muslims in Bengal*, Jatiya Grantha Prakashani.
8. Eaton, R.M 1994, *The Rise of Islam and the Bengal Frontier, 1204-1760*, Berkeley & London: University of California Press Ltd.
9. Roy, A 1983, *The Islamic Syncretistic Tradition in Bengal*, Princeton University Press.
10. Khan, A.A 1996, *Discovery of Bangladesh: Exploration into Dynamics of a Hidden Nation (Revised)*, Dhaka: The University Press Limited.
11. Linter, Bertil 2002, *Religious Extremism and Nationalism in Bangladesh*, Hawaii: Asia Pacific Centre for Security Studies.
12. Dasgupta, Atish, *Islam in Bengal: Formative Period*, Kolkata: Indian Statistical Institute.
13. Bertocci, J. Peter 2006, *A Sufi Movement in Bangladesh: The Maijbandari Tariqa and its Followers*, New Delhi: SAGE Publications.

14. Bhardwaj, K. Sanjay 2009, *Contesting Identities in Bangladesh: A Study of Secular and Religious Frontier*, Asia Research Centre.
15. Al-Ahsan, Abdullah 1994, *Spread of Islam in Pre-Mughal Bengal*.
16. Absar, ABM. Nurul, *Muslim Identity, Bengali Nationalism: An Analysis on Nationalism in Bangladesh*, Rome: MCSER Publishers, Italy.
17. Peek, Lori, *Becoming Muslim: The Development of a Religious Identity*, Colorado State University.
18. Chowdhury. A 2004, *Ancient Bengal: Hindu-Buddhist dynasties*.
19. Rasul, Dr. Md Ghulam, *Bengal Society before the Advent of Islam*, Chittagong University: Department of Islamic History and Culture.
20. Ahmed. S 2007, *History and heritage: Reflections on society, politics and culture of South Asia*. Dhaka: University Press Limited.
21. Gupta, Nitish Sen 2007, *Bengal Divided: The Unmaking of a Nation*, Penguin Books Ltd, India.
22. Ali, Shaikh Maqsood 2009, *From East Bengal to Bangladesh: Dynamics and Perspectives*, The University Press Limited.
23. Lewis David 2011, *Bangladesh: Politics, Economy and Civil Society*, Cambridge University Press.
24. Ali Riaz 2008, *Islamist Militancy in Bangladesh: A Complex Web*, New York: Routledge.

Magazines and Journals

25. Alam, Sarwar 2008, *The Genesis of Islamic Extremism in Bangladesh*, Georgia: Emory University Atlanta.
26. Khan, Moinul 2007, *Why Terrorism in the Name of Islam is not befitting in Bangladesh*, Australia: Macquary University, Sydney.
27. *Defence Journal (Dhaka)*, June 2010, Professor Dr. Golam Hossain and Md Awlad Hossain, *Aspect of Terrorism: Bangladesh Perspective*.
28. Khan, Moinul 2011, *Islamist Militancy in Bangladesh: Why it Failed to Take Root*, Australia: Macquarie University, Sydney.

29. Choudhury, Sushil, Identity and Composite Culture: The Bengal Case.
30. Chakma, Niru Kumar 2011, Buddhism in Bengal: A Brief Survey, Bangladesh e-Journal of Sociology.

News Papers

31. Daily New Age (Dhaka), Internet Version, 06 December 2009, Custer. Peter, Bangladesh: Legacy of Secular Nationalism Revisited.
32. Daily New Age (Dhaka), 12 November 2009, Peter Custer, Islamic Mysticism, Religious Tolerance and the History of Bangladesh.
33. Daily Star (Dhaka), 01 August 2013, Emdadul Haq, Sufi Influence in Bengal.
34. Interview, Lecture, Survey
35. Dr. Firdousi Nahar 2015, Lecture at NDC on 'AN Introduction to Development Economy' dated May 2015.
36. Tofayel Ahmed 2015, Honourable Minister, Ministry of Commerce and Industry, Lecture at NDC on Profile, Policies and Challenges of Trade and Commerce: Vision 2021 for Economic Development dated May 2015.
37. Dr. Moinul Hossain Khan, Director General, Custom Intelligence dated 16 July 2015.

Internet and Homepages

38. Wikipedia – History of Sufism.
39. <https://books.google.com.bd/books?isbn=1847740626>.
40. www.satp.org/satporgtp/publication/faultlines/volume14/Article1.htm.
41. www.hrcbm.org/news/extremism.htm.
42. www.thedailystar.net/religious-extremism-in-bangladesh-4677.
43. <http://bea-bd.org/site/images/pdf/015.pdf>.
44. www.muslimpopulation.com/asia/bangladesh-religion-in-our-hearts.
45. http://www.islamawareness.net/Asia/India/muslims_in_india.html.
46. <http://www.everyculture.com/South-Asia/Bengali-History-and-Cultural-Relations.html>.
47. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Two-nation_theory.

48. <https://www.tamu.edu/faculty/choudhury/culture.html>.
49. <http://www.virtualbangladesh.com/culture/festivals-and-traditions/>.
50. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qawmi>.
51. Department of Anthropology, University of Oregon Homepage <<http://www.uoregon.edu>>.

Author

Brigadier General Md Mefta Ul Karim, ndc, psc was commissioned on 25 Dec 1987 in the regiment of artillery. He has the unique experience of commanding units of Bangladesh Army, Rapid Action Battalion (RAB) Forces and Border Guard Bangladesh (BGB). Brigadier General Mefta also served in Special Security Force (SSF), Directorate General of Forces Intelligence (DGFI) and Special Investigation Branch of Bangladesh Army. He served in number of staff and instructional capacities. He has undergone number of courses both at home and abroad including courses in China and Pakistan. He is a graduate of Defence Services Command & Staff College and National Defence College, Mirpur. He has also completed Masters of Defence Studies under Bangladesh National University and Masters on Strategy and Development Studies under Bangladesh University of Professionals. He served under the United Nations umbrella as Provost Officer of UNIKOM, Kuwait and Force Provost Marshal of UNAMID, Sudan. At present, he is serving as Commander of 6 Independent Air Defence Artillery Brigade.

STRATEGIES FOR EXPLOITATION AND MANAGEMENT OF MARINE FISHERIES RESOURCES IN BANGLADESH

Commodore Syed Ariful Islam, (TAS), ndc, psc BN

Introduction

Marine Fisheries Sector in Bangladesh contributes about 17.27% of the total fish production of the country¹. Out of the total marine catch the majority portion are exported to different countries that contribute about 5% in the foreign currency earning. Huge numbers of coastal people (13.5 lacs) are dependent on sea, earning their livelihood through fishing or fisheries related activities². People around the coast go for fishing as their ancestors had been doing without having any regard to the total reserve or the scientific research or survey. Since independence the number of motorized and non-motorized boats increased exponentially as the venture is very profitable. The industrial fishing trawlers also increased from 11 in 1972 to 232 by 2014³. Many countries in the globe has experienced extinction of their reserve due to over fishing or failed in managing the reserve for a sustainable growth. State of Bangladesh also needs a review to see as to how this resource can be extracted for a sustainable period.

In 2002-2003 total catch from marine fisheries sector was 4.32 lacsmt and in 2011-12 the total catch was about 5.79 lacsmt⁴. Although the catch increased, does not give a true picture of the reserve because, at the same time number of fishing effort also increased due increased number of fishing boats and trawlers. Thus, an increased amount of fish landing may not be considered for a growth in the sector rather it may give an indication of over extraction of existing resources. The development potential of this sector has not been properly exploited. Rather, because of unplanned and irrational increase in fishing effort, many of the marine fish and shrimp stocks have already declined. As a result, coastal fishing has become non-remunerative and fisher folk are getting poorer, thus putting more and more damaging pressure on the resource. This may give the impression that marine resources exploitation has become saturated, but the story is different; in fact, the huge potential at sea is being destroyed without any effort of their survival.

1. Fisheries Statistical Year Book 2012-13, Department of Fisheries, Bangladesh Ministry of Fisheries and Livestock, Published in 2014.

2. National Marine Fisheries Policy – 2013, p 3-5.

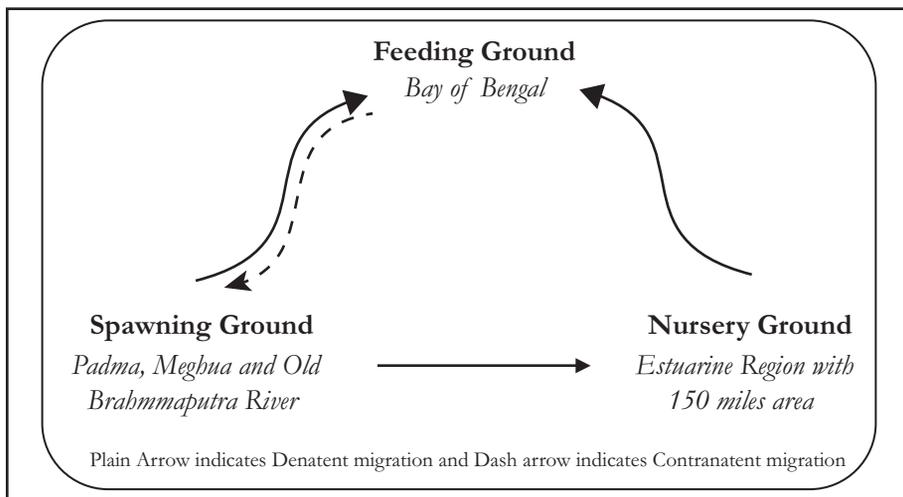
3. Unanimous report of the Marine Fisheries Association of 2013 on the total number of Fishing Trawlers.

4. National Marine Fisheries Policy – 2013, p 3 – 5.

In this paper different aspects of marine fisheries and environment would be discussed. Therefore an effort will be made to show the challenges of this sector to formulate exploitation and management strategies.

Marine Fisheries and Environment

Physical Environment. The countries exclusive economic zone (EEZ) spans 1, 18,813 Sq Km and the deep sea area covering depth between 200 -2100m is roughly about 44,383 Sq Km and the shallow area between 10 – 200m depth covers approximately about 42,007 Sq km⁵. Three of the main subcontinent's rivers- the Ganga, Brahmaputra and Meghna drain vast areas of India, Bangladesh, Nepal and the Himalayas. These rivers and their tributaries converge in Bangladesh, carrying approximately 85 per cent of the total water volume which reaches the Bay of Bengal (BOB) from Bangladesh⁶. This freshwater runoff is a dominant feature that influences the dynamics of the coastal and marine environment. Primary production in the Bay of Bengal is known to be high during the northeast monsoon. Coral reefs are quite limited off Bangladesh due to high river discharge and turbidity. Different aspects of the physical environment are:



5. Saidur Rahman Chowdhury 2014, Map – Sea Area of Bangladesh, University of Chittagong.

6. Hussain, M G and Hoq, M E (eds). 2010, Sustainable management of Fisheries Resources of the Bay of Bengal – Compilation of National and Regional Workshop Report, p -6.

General Hydrological Feature of the Bay of Bengal. The sea state, current and temperature have direct effects on fish breeding. The South - West monsoon appears in April and the period April to August is clearly marked by rough seas, caused by strong winds with heavy rain. The heavy cyclonic storms recorded once during May-June and again during October - December⁷. The current is complicated due Bay physical position. It flows Eastward during strong Southwest winds and Westward during the Northeast wind in sea depth ~ 40 m. The lowest bay temperature is 22-24°C during December and January. It increases to 34°C in June and remains unchanged till October. In BOB, the temporal and spatial variation of temperature and its association with hydrological features is unlike other bays and oceans. Especially, BOB experiences thermal inversions during the winter months. These unique characteristics of the Bay have close alliance with the overall fish productivity.

Chemical Oceanography. The chemical oceanography would include Salinity, Nutrient salts and Oxygen⁸:

Salinity. Salinity in the Bay of Bengal is highly heterogeneous, with extremely fresh waters found at the surface in the Northern part of the basin, and saltier waters at subsurface as well as to the south⁹. Low salinity waters in the northern Bay of Bengal (north of 18 N) with salinity less than 32.5 psu (practical salinity units) during March–April lead to strong saline stratification. In south, presence of relatively high salinity waters (>34.5 psu) during spring inter-monsoon (March–May) made the upper water column, specially the upper 30 m, less stable. On the other hand, in the northern and eastern Bay of Bengal could be understood in the context of the presence of low salinity waters (<32 psu) during November–December and associated strong stratification¹⁰. This strong stratification resist bottom nutrient to go up, thus affect the primary productivity and thereby influence the production of different fish species of the area.

Nutrient. The Bay of Bengal is traditionally considered to have poorer biological productivity compared to its western counterpart-the Arabian Sea. Although the riverine flux may bring in nutrients, they are thought

-
7. Samuel, C T, 1968. Marine Fisheries in India, Oceanographic Laboratory, University of Kerala, Cochin. P 29 – 39.
 8. Samuel CT, 1968, p 39 – 40.
 9. “The upper Bay of Bengal salinity structure in a high-resolution model” by RachidBenshila and et al., 2013.
 10. J. Narvekar and S. Prasanna Kumar, 2014 “Mixed layer variability and chlorophyll a biomass in the Bay of Bengal”

to be lost the deep because of its narrow shelf¹¹. In previous study at the Bay (11^o-20^oN) the vertical distribution of **nitrate** at the upper 30-40 m was devoid, around 50m it's magnitude was 1 μM at the South; strong gradient (2 to 24 μM) was between depth 55-140 m and maximum of 32 μM at depth about 250m. In general, **Silicate** distributions was about 2 μM near surface at the North (20^oN) and same value enumerates at about 50m depth towards South (7^oN); strong gradient was (2-22 μM) between depth 50-140m along 88^oE¹². As such, presence of strong physical process like up welling and meso-scale eddies can enhance productivity and fish habitation in the off shore area along Thailand, Myanmar and the Islands of Andaman Nicobar Group.

Dissolved Oxygen. For Bay of Bengal area there is no accurate data of dissolved oxygen content in its water. The National Institute of Oceanography (NIO) based in coastal state of Goa and Dhaka University have signed a memorandum of Understanding on Ocean Studies, which includes sampling of waters from rivers in Bangladesh that eventually flow into the Bay¹³. It is apprehended that the fertilizers being used in the arable land of Bangladesh are drained towards the Bay and these eventually causes the depletion of the existing oxygen level. Therefore to ascertain the fishing ground the level of oxygen needs to be measured by the concerned scientists and necessary measures should also be recommended for the preservation of the fish habitation in the Bay of Bengal.

Biological Environment. The entire coast of Bangladesh is dominated by soft substrate ecosystems that are biological productive, providing critical ecological habitats like mangroves, algal beds, salt marshes, sandy beach and mudflats. Mangroves serve as the transitional zone between the terrestrial and marine environment and are suitable feeding, breeding and nursery ground for various marine, estuarine and freshwater fishery resources. These areas are critical for providing nursery grounds of larval and juvenile stages of finfishes, shrimps, crabs and cockles¹⁴. The net-like spread root system of the mangrove acts as a coastal stabilizer and binders of sediment and thus aids in preventing erosion in the mangrove areas. Despite their obvious ecological benefits, mangroves throughout

11. "Qasim, S.Z., 1977. Biological productivity of the Indian Ocean. *Indian Journal of Marine Sciences* 6, 122-137.
12. M. Madhupratap and et al 2001. "Biogeochemistry of the Bay of Bengal: physical, chemical and primary productivity characteristics of the central and western Bay of Bengal during summer monsoon 2001"
13. Daily Star, Bangladesh national Daily 12 July 2015.
14. Khan M G 2010. *Bangladesh Coastal and Marine Fisheries and Environment*, p 8.

the region are under increasing threat from human activities such as deforestation and shrimp culture practice.

Maximum Sustainable Yield. Using the results of the stock assessment studies different researchers found out the possible fisheries potential for demersal fish. The results indicated that 40,000 to 55,000 t of demersal finfish can be harvested annually from the offshore fishing grounds lying within 10 to 100 m depth zones¹⁵. This did not include the estuarine and pelagic fish reserve.

Socio Economic Environment. The coastal zone of Bangladesh is comprised of 19 districts that contain a mixture of very old settlements and new land developments. According to a 2001 population census, the coastal zone of Bangladesh has a population of 35.1 million. That is 28 percent of the total population¹⁶. Out of the total coastal population only about 13.5 lacs that is about 3.8% of the coastal people are engaged in fishing or fishing related activities. Within coastal zone, Chittagong-Cox's bazaar, Noakhali- Barisal and Khulna it can be seen that the people of Chittagong-Cox's bazaar zone have more financial solvency than that of the other regions¹⁷. The people working in the industrial fishing are better educated and well paid staffs. They enjoy better working conditions and their works are regulated through service rules under company act.

Timing and nature of Job of the Fishermen (Coastal - Artisanal). On an average the fishermen avail about 220 fishing days in a year. In the fishing season the fishermen work almost 7 days a week without having any rest. They rest only when the catches are poor and disappointing. In Bangladesh the fishermen go to sea in two different ways. The small boats having small engines or without engines go to sea in two batches. The first batch leaves at around 3 a.m in the morning and returns to the shore by 3 p.m in the afternoon¹⁸. The second batch leaves the shore by 3 p.m and returns by 7-8 am in the morning. Fishing seasons starts from August with day fishing. Night fishing is generally avoided during the cyclonic weather. Otherwise, both day and night fishing activities are maintained by the fishermen. The fishing community tries to bring their catch in the morning to get a higher price in the market¹⁹.

15. Lamboeuf, M 1987.

16. Khan MG 2010. P – 11.

17. Khan MG. p – 11.

18. Personal interaction with the fishermen of subsistence sector, life style of the fishermen in Chittagong area is learnt.

19. Ali, S M 1996. Marine Fisheries Economics and Development in India, M D publications pvt ltd, New Delhi.P67-87.

Risks and Safety Aspects Faced by Fishing Community. There is no denying fact that the fishing at sea is an arduous job and the fishing community faces different types of challenges at every moment. They are always exposed to the danger of sea coming up from cyclone, unfavorable weather and many more. Against the risk, the wages or the income of the real fishermen are very poor. The risk factors are equally shared by both artisanal and industrial fishing community. Every year a good number of fishermen lose their life at sea during the monsoon period. Despite receiving signals, in many cases the time does not permit them to go for a safe shelter. There are also record of sinking the industrial fishing trawler at sea. Although, the fishing community contributes a lot to the national economy their life is not insured by any policy²⁰. Therefore, when someone dies in cyclone the family becomes destitute. In case of industrial trawlers the situation is also the same. The crew members do not receive any insurance other than the merciful grant by the company he works. On the other hand the trawler or the boat owner receives the insurance money for the loss of his boats or trawlers. These factors sometimes discourage people to work in the fishing sector.

Marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh

Major fishing Ground. There are four major fishing grounds in the marine water of Bangladesh. The **South Patches** and **South of South Patches** lies between 20° 50'N to 21° 40'N latitude and 91° 00'E to 91° 50'E Longitude, covering an area of about 6200 km². The **Middling** fishing ground situated between 20° 50'N to 21° 20'N latitude and 90° 00'E to 91° 00'E longitude that covers an area of about 4600 km². Finally, the **Swatch of no ground** lies between 21° 00'N to 21° 25'N latitude and 89° 00'E to 90° 00'E longitude, which covers an area of about 3800 Sqkm²¹.

Major fishery resources. From the available data on standing stock of marine fisheries resources it is found that only during 1958-62 a biological survey was carried out to determine the living resources available at Bay of Bengal. According to this survey total species of finfish, shrimp, seaweed, crabs, lobster, mollusks, coral, starfish, cuttle fish, squid, snakes, turtles, crocodile and mammals were recorded as 475, 36, 13, 15, 5, 301, 4, 3, 2, 2, 4, 4, 1 and 11, respectively²².

20. Mr Rashedi, 15 Jun 2015, The President of Ex Cadet Association of Marine Fisheries Academy. From personal interview it is learnt that the crew member of the fishing sector is not covered by any kind of insurance policy.

21. Hussain M G and M J Rahman. 2010. Marine Fisheries Resources of Bangladesh: Stock Status and Management Issues. P- 39.

22. Hussain M G and M J Rahman. 2010. P 39.

Fishing Gears. Numerous gears are used to exploit multi species marine resources in Bangladesh. Artisanal small scale fisheries uses gillnets, set bag net (behundinet), seine net, push net, hook and line, trammel net, etc. Large scale industrial fisheries (trawl fishery) uses trawl bag of different types for bottom trawling and mid-water fishing.

Fishing Vessels. Broadly two different types of vessels are engaged in fishing at the Bay of Bengal. These are fishing boats (mechanized and non-mechanized) and Fishing Trawlers (Shrimp trawler and White fish trawlers). Proper record of fishing boats are not available, however, from different sources it is found that more than 57,863 mechanized and non-mechanized boats are engaged in fishing at the Bay. On the other hand about 232 industrial fishing trawlers are engaged in fishing operation. Out of these numbers 50 are shrimp trawlers and 182 are white fish trawlers²³.

Present Catch Pattern of Marine Fisheries Resource

General Context. The marine captured fisheries of Bangladesh exploit a complex, multi species resources and can be subdivided into subsistence (small-scale, noncommercial), artisanal (small-scale commercial) and industrial (large-scale commercial) fisheries sector. Among the commercial catch, more than 90% is landed by artisanal fishing vessels, while industrial fisheries contribute around 10% to the total landed catch²⁴. However, the catch patterns of different subsectors are different.

Subsistence Sector. BFDC in collaboration with Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) and the United Nations Development programme (UNDP) estimated about 9,500 sail boats and 41 mechanized vessels operated in 1967-68. During those days approximate marine catch was about 99,000 t. The gears used by those boats were mostly Set Bag Nets (SSBN). In the present day it is difficult to get correct information of total number of boats in subsistence sector. There is no correct and separate data for the subsistence sectors because of their landing is different and mostly go to the market without maintaining record or merged with the stock of artisanal sector. Boats in subsistence sector mostly operate in the near shore areas and their operation is limited within day trip.

23. Consultation Workshop Report, 06 Sep 2014. Bangladesh marine Fisheries management: Present State and Future Development Strategy.

24. Working paper.2014. Reconstruction of Total Marine Fisheries Catches for Bangladesh: 1950 – 2010. Fisheries centre, The University of British Columbia .

Artisanal Fishery. Artisanal fisheries include a number of different types of fishing gears and crafts. Some of the gears are operated by mechanized/motorized boats, and some are with country boats (row boat/sail boat) while some are operated without any boat. These include: (i) five different types of gill nets (i.e. drift gill net, large mesh size gill net, fixed gill net, bottom set gill net and mullet gill net); (ii) three types of set bagnet (i.e. estuarine set bagnet, marine set bagnet and large mesh set bagnet); (iii) trammel net; (iv) bottom long line; (v) beach seine and (vi) many other gears scattered throughout the coast and estuaries. Using SBN as effort proxy an estimate of annual landing from artisanal fishery was made by Fisheries Centre, The university of British Columbia found that; in 1982 annual landing was 3,211 t against a landing of 1,286 t for one single species i.e. Bombay Duct in 1966²⁵. It simply indicates an increase of production by 59%. This figure seems very encouraging and with this inspiration the number of mechanized boats increased exponentially; compared to only 41 before the war of liberation to about 57,863 or more today.

Industrial fishery. Commercial exploitation by deep sea fishing trawlers started since 1972 when BFDC introduced 11 modern fishing trawlers received from the Government of U.S.S.R. as grant. Three more trawlers were procured and commissioned by BFDC in 1974. These trawlers were mainly aimed at exploiting demersal finfish in offshore waters of Bangladesh. Shrimp catch became a focal point of interest for the industrial fisheries just after the discovery of commercial shrimp grounds in Bangladesh in 1976/77. As a result many Bangladeshi entrepreneurs and foreign firms became interested in shrimp trawl fishing. An estimate shows that in 1980/81 shrimp catch was 700 t from the trawler fleet, which sharply increased to 4,500 t in 1983/84²⁶. The trawler fishing started gaining momentum in private sector after signing joint venture projects between Bangladesh and Thailand in 1979-80²⁷. The joint venture project in fishing with Thailand is marked with total dissatisfaction and corrupt practice by both sides. Finally by around 1989 joint venture was terminated in the national interest. At present about 232 industrial fishing trawlers are engaged in fishing operation. Out of these numbers 50 are shrimp trawlers and 182 are white fish trawlers

Total Marine Fisheries catches for Bangladesh. The Fisheries Resource Survey System (FRSS) was initiated with the financial and technical assistance

25. University of British Columbia Working Paper# 2014 -15.P 1.

26. University of British Columbia Working Paper# 2014 -15. P- 4.

27. John G Butcher 2004. The Closing of the Frontier: A History of the Marine Fisheries of South East Asia ISEAS Publications, Institute of Southeast Asian Studies, 30 HengMuiKengTerrace, PasirPanjang, Singapore, p 248-249

of FAO/UNDP in order to achieve some management objectives. Finally in 1984 a system was developed for collection of catch statistics as well as a manual for survey methodology²⁸. Presently marine catch contribute around 17.27% to the total fish catch of Bangladesh, and of this approximately 90% is landed by artisanal fisheries²⁹. The total catch of Bangladesh is shown below:

• Total fish production (2012-13)	:	34.10 m mt
• Net Value (BDT)	:	50,000 Crore
• Contribution to GDP	:	4.37%
• Contribution to Export Earning	:	2.01%
• Per capita Fish Consumption	:	18.98 Kg/Yr (52 g/c/d)
• Growth rate during last 5 years	:	5.88%

From the growth rate of last five years it may seem very encouraging, but if the issue is viewed critically it can be seen that within the stated 05 years period the number of fishing boats and trawlers have also increased by many fold meaning the catch effort has increased. Therefore, against the catch effort the harvest is low.

Challenges in exploitation and management of marine fisheries resources

Challenges in Exploitation. Managing multispecies fisheries are a challenging task; therefore, continuous effort is needed to develop appropriate models to manage complex fisheries system. Exploitation and management of marine fisheries has two very distinct and different dimensions. One is the exploitation and the other is the management of this resources. Salient aspect of the challenges relating to exploitation is described below:

- **Controls over the Fishing Ground.** For the exploitation issues pertinent aspects are; kind of gears being used by different fishing vessels. There are some fishing gears used by the vessels of all three subsectors are detrimental to the fishing ground. Bottom trawling is also hazardous for the fingerlings and other juveniles in the fishing ground. Because of poor monitoring arrangement and weak statutory regulations the control over the fishing ground remains weaker.

28 Reconstruction of Total Marine Fisheries Catches of Bangladesh: 1950 – 2010 by HadayetUllah.

29 Fisheries Statistical Year Book 2012-13, Department of Fisheries, Bangladesh. Ministry of Fisheries and Livestock.

- **Catch data and the Type of Vessels and Gears being used.** To examine biological and economic over fishing of fish stocks, detailed scientific data on stock levels, regeneration, and catch are prerequisite. In case of Bangladesh a good number of fishing vessels in artisanal sector and subsistence sector has no registrations. Their landings are also wide spread. In case of industrial fishing the catch data is maintained by the individual company through the fishing vessel log and the landing data. In the industrial fishing there is a tendency of showing less catch, as such it is also difficult to reach in a correct figure. Thus, the entire system of recording catch data, gears and vessels remains a challenge to this sector.

Challenges for the Management of Marine Fisheries Resources. In a simple definition management of Marine fisheries resources can be termed as the organization and coordination of the activities of fishing in order to achieve defined objectives³⁰. The management issues in respect to marine fisheries in broad sense can be identified as follows:

- **The current policy, legal and administrative systems can only serve as a partial foundation for reform towards more progressive fisheries management.** In the three broad fields of economic, social, and environmental performance, marine fisheries in Bangladesh are not fully meeting government expectation that is to increase production. The fishing rights needs to be defined more clearly. That means which type of vessel should fish in which area is a requirement by the fishing community and this issue needs to be addressed holistically for a better production and discipline in fishing activities.
- **The biological and economic sustainability of marine fish stocks in Bangladesh faces challenges.** Presently there is no data which shows about the species which are already extinct or about to be extinct in near future. Although, there are few research on shrimp and some other species which only give a record of over exploitation without any record of stock position.
- **Small scale fisheries are losing their livelihoods and opportunities for development, and there are presently few options for alternatives.** In Bangladesh the small scale fisheries contribute about 90% of the marine catch³¹ but they live below poverty line because of the advance sell of their catch or the system of 'Dadon'. The poor fishermen generally do not own

30. Web page <http://www.businessdictionary.com/definition/management.html#ixzz3cD12FRr8>

31. Khan MG 2010. Bangladesh Coastal and Marine Fisheries, and Environment. P – 11.

the boats rather they only sell their labor. The middlemen are exploiting them in many ways. Their safety aspects are also overlooked. In the fishing ground generally within 40m depth often the industrial fisheries are also found in operation. In such situation it is difficult for them to sustain.

- **Fisheries management needs to be strengthened, especially for inshore waters.** In Bangladeshwater within 40m depth from the coast is generally allocated for the small scale fisheries to operate. Because of different reasons this regulation is not complied with. Thus a regulatory decision is required taking suggestions from the fishing community. The kind of fishing gears in use by all the subsectors of marine fisheries is also not well defined.
- **Market channels, particularly for small-scale fishers, are inefficient and hinder delivery of high quality products at optimal prices.** Small-scale fisheries are often unable to gain access to more efficient marketing systems and supporting infrastructure (ice, cold storage, etc.) that would lead to better quality and prices. Thus ensuring fair price and good infrastructural support remains as a challenge.

Formulation of Strategy for Exploitation and Management of Marine Fisheries in Bangladesh

Considerations for Formulating Strategies for the Exploitation of Marine Fisheries Resources. From the overall analysis of this paper it is revealed that, Bangladesh's marine fisheries can generally be characterized as a free and open access system, underpinned by fairly conventional policy goals of maximizing production, based on increased fish landings through technology inputs and expanded fishing effort. This approach generally yields low level of success in generating sustained economic benefits. In some cases it may lead to stock collapse from over capacity and overfishing. It has been revealed that the artisanal and subsistence fishing sector are not bounded by any rules or regulations. On the other hand the industrial fisheries are also reluctant to follow the rules and regulations in respect to the mesh size and depth as stipulated in the Marine Fisheries Ordinance.

Formulating Strategy for the Exploitation of Marine Fisheries Resources. To formulate the strategy for the exploitation of marine fisheries resources following have been recommended.

- The objectives of exploiting marine fisheries resources should be to increase productivity without impairing the reserve or the MSY.
- To attain the objectives of the strategy a number of means would be required. First of all the fishing boats and trawlers should be registered and brought under absolute control of the Department of Fisheries. A proper research should be carried out to determine the fisheries stock and then the professionals should determine the number of fishing vessels required to harvest the resources without damaging the stock. Skilled manpower power should be developed to work on the field.
- Fish landing sites should be designated with proper monitoring arrangement. The marketing channel with proper storage capacity should be developed. Protection of the fishing ground against illegal fishing should be ensured in coordination with Bangladesh Navy and Coast Guard.
- Depending on the survey report breeding season should be determined and accordingly fishing operations should be suspended during the breeding period. The small scale fishing community should be provided with alternative income source to sustain their livelihood during off season. Fishing gears which are detrimental to the fish habitation should be prohibited.
- The fishing ground should be divided into different fishing zones/region depending on their proximity to the shoreline. This will ensure safety of the small scale fisheries and bring discipline in the ground. Bottom trawling in the near shore areas should be prohibited for the protection of juvenile and protection of the fishing ground.
- The survey should also be conducted in the extended water of EEZ to determine the demersal fishing stock and encourage industrial fisheries to explore in the distant water.

Considerations for the Management of marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh. As referred before, management of Marine fisheries resources is all about the organization and coordination of the activities of fishing in order to achieve defined objectives or productivity. While Bangladesh's marine fishing sub-sector has many positive features to build on, a new approach is needed with an increased focus on maximizing economic, social and environmental benefits, improving productivity, and providing better equity. This needs to be supported by appropriate policy, legal, and institutional frameworks, and a more effective fisheries management system for both inshore and offshore stocks.

Management Strategy for the Marine Fisheries Resources. It is apparent that for proper exploitation of the resources proper management is needed. This will lead to a sustainable benefit of a large segment of the population whose livelihoods are dependent on fisheries production. In achieving this objective, a number of specific measures need to be undertaken. Some of the important ones are included below:

- The management information system for the fisheries sector should be improved in order to dynamically assess the state of the sector, and the costs and benefits resulting from adjustments in fishing capacity. The marine data collection and research cell should be strengthened to provide the government with the necessary information to manage and optimize catch from trawl as well as artisanal/subsistence sector.
- The management of the fisheries sector should be an integrated approach that takes into account the economic, environmental and social factors affecting fish supply, fish stock and fishing capacity. For example, prior to any initiative to increase productivity through modernization of the sector, it should first be understood what integrated impacts might result, such as dividing the fishing ground into different region or introducing new fishing technology.
- Since artisanal/ subsistence sector contributes more on the total catch they should be brought under a total control by reducing the formalities of obtaining registration and fishing license. Licensing and catch permission may be vested on one single authority to make it more user-friendly.
- Incentives for the fishing community should be planned and their safety aspects should be taken care off. Insurance policy for the fishing folk should be implemented on priority basis.
- Regional cooperation in respect to research may be instrumental for development. This will help issuing of license depending on the stock position in the Bay, also overfishing could be avoided. The country should also encourage dissemination of improved fishing practices to minimize by-catch, waste and discard.
- Bangladesh needs to strengthen its monitoring, control and surveillance capacity in its territorial water with a view to stopping illegal, unregulated and under-reported fishing as these affect sustainability. The industrial fishing

fleet may be asked to install Automatic Identification System (AIS) so that the monitoring can be eased by DOF.

- For sustainable exploitation of fishery resources the lead ministry should hold coordination with all stake holders and law enforcing agencies to maximize production.

Conclusion

Commercial exploitation of marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh mainly started after the independence in 1971. At the beginning it was only a venture by the subsistence and artisanal fishing sector. The industrial fishing was started with a handful of trawlers gifted from the then Soviet Union. As the venture was profitable more number of industrial fishing trawlers started coming in and the fish landing started increasing. From the record it is found that in 1978 the fish landing was 113,240 t which increased to 379,497 t by 2001. Presently the total catch is about 590,000 t. From the statistics it is evident that gradually the catch went up. But in the same area the number of fishing vessels has also increased by many folds. As such it cannot be said that the productivity has increased, rather it gives an indication of over exploitation of resources because of huge increase in unit effort.

Resources at sea had been considered to be a common property where everyone has access. Therefore, uncontrolled exploitation is taking place and these uncontrolled and unmanaged resources may lead to the chronic economic overexploitation and over fishing. In recognition to this phenomenon many countries in the world have attempted to manage their marine fisheries through policy guide line, restrictions, strategies and management measures. Bangladesh also needs to develop certain strategy to exploit and manage this resources.

In Bangladesh about 13.5 Lacs coastal people are directly involved into the artisanal fishing. Overall 13.5 million people are directly and indirectly involved into the marine fisheries sector. Out of this sector many other business and enterprises are earning their livelihood. It also significantly contributes in providing protein need of the people in the country, livelihood of coastal people and earns foreign currencies. Thus this sector must survive for the nation with its economic importance. To survive this sector a well regulated and well defined strategy is must. To conserve and manage fishery resources for the benefit of the present and future generations, the resources need to be managed and exploited on a

sustainable basis. Thus, the concerned ministry and department have to come forward with right strategy for the conservation, exploitation and management of the marine fisheries resources for today and in the days to come.

Bibliography

1. Ali, S. M. (1996). *Marine Fisheries Economics and Development in India*. New Delhi: M D Publications Pvt Ltd.
2. Association, M. F. (2010). *Report to Secretary Fisheries and Live Stock Ministry*. Dhaka, Bangladesh: Marine Fisheries Association.
3. Azim, C. K. (2015, Jun 08). Number of Fishing Boats at Bay of Bengal. (S. A. Islam, Interviewer)
4. Bank World, 2. (2000). *Bangladesh: Climate Change and Sustainable Development*. World Bank.
5. BOBLME, B. o. (2010). *Support to Sustainable Management of the BOBLME Project*. Bangladesh Fisheries Research Institute.
6. BOBP/INF/8, B. o. (2008). *Marine Small-scale Fisheries of Bangladesh: A General Description*. Food and Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations.
7. Business Dictionary. (n.d.). Retrieved from <http://www.businessdictionary.com/definition/management.html#ixzz3cD12FRr8>
8. Captain Mir Imdadul Haque, B. (2015, Jun 08). Requirement of Dividing Fishing Ground. (S. A. Islam, Interviewer)
9. Consultants, F. (2003). *Country Review, Thailand (Andaman Sea)*. Fisheries Department. Fishery Policy and Planning Division.
10. Department of Fisheries. (2015, May 21). Retrieved from <http://www.fisheries.gov.bd/node/143>
11. Ex Cadet Association Preesident, M. R. (2015, Jun 05). Insurance policy for Fishermen. (S. A. Islam, Interviewer) Chittagong.
12. FAO/UNDP. (1985). *Development of Small Scale Fisheries in the Bay of Bengal*. Madras, India: FAO/UNDP.

13. Fisheries Center, T. U. (2014). Reconstruction of Total marine Fisheries Catches for Bangladesh: 1950 - 2010. The University of British Columbia.
14. Fisheries Statistical Year Book 2012-13. Department of Fisheries , Bangladesh Ministry of Fisheries and Livestock. Published in 2014
15. Fisheries, D. o. (2013). national Marine Fisheries Policy 2013. Department of Fisheries.
16. Hadayet Ullah, D. G. (2014). Reconstruction of Total Marine Fisheries Catches for Bangladesh: 1950 - 2010. Bangladesh: Fisheries Centre, University of British Columbia.
17. Hemmings Mark, H. S. (2014). Reconstruction of Total Marine Catches for Maldives: 1950 - 2010. The University of British Columbia.
18. Hoq, H. M. (2010). Sustainable management of Fisheries Resources of the Bay of Bengal. Compilation of National and Regional Workshop Report.
19. IN, T. W. (2010). Indian Marine Fisheries Issue, Opportunities and Transitions for Sustainable Development. Agriculture and Rural Development SectorWorld Bank.
20. Interview, F. o. (2015, Jun 05). Life Style of the Fishermen in Chittagong. (S. a. Islam, Interviewer) Chittagong, Bangladesh.
21. John G Butcher 2004. The Closing of the Frontier: A History of the Marine Fisheries of South East Asia ISEAS Publications, Institute of Southeast Asian Studies, 30 Heng Mui Keng Terrace,Pasir Panjang, Singapore, p 248-249
22. J. Narvekar and S. Prasanna Kumar, 2014“Mixed layer variability and chlorophyll a biomass in the Bay of Bengal”
23. Kazi, S. R. (2015). Recommendation for the Exploitation of marine Fisheries from bay of bengal. Bangladesh.
24. Khan, M. (2010). bangladesh Coastal and Marine Fisheries and Environment. Bangladesh.
25. Khan, M. (2010). Bangladesh Coastal and Marine Fisheries and Environment. Bangladesh.
26. Lamboeuf, M. (1987). Bangladesh Demersal Fish Resources of the Continental Shelf. Department of Fisheries, Bangladesh. FAO/UNDP.

27. Livestock, M. o. (2013). National Marine Fisheries Policy - 2013. Bangladesh: Ministry of Fisheries and Livestock.
28. Livestock, M. o. (2014). Present Status of Marine Fisheries Resources in Bangladesh and Future Development Strategy. Dhaka: Department of Fisheries.
29. M. Madhupratap and et al 2001 “Biogeochemistry of the Bay of Bengal: physical, chemical and primary productivity characteristics of the central and western Bay of Bengal during summer monsoon ”
30. Mahamud, G. H. (1999). In assessment and Monitoring of Marine System. Mogadishu, Somalia.
31. Manwarul, H. (2007). Recommendation forwarded to the Committee convened on the Exploitation of marine Fisheries Resources from bay of Bengal.
32. Musse and Mahamud, G. a. (1999). Current Status of marine Fisheries in Somalia. Mogadishu, Somalia.
33. Nabi and Ullah, M. a. (2012). Effect of Set bagnets Fisheries on the Shallow Coastal Eco System of Bay of Bengal. Ocean and Coastal Management .
34. Nesarul, D. K. (2012). The Control Path of Sustainable Marine Fisheries in Bangladesh, Thoughts on Economics. Vol 21 No 03 . Bangladesh: Thoughts on Economics.
35. Persson Lo, L. A. (2014). Failed State : Reconstruction of Domestic Fisheries catches in Somalia: 1950 - 2010. Somalia: Fisheries Centre, The University of British Columbia.
36. “Qasim, S.Z., 1977. Biological productivity of the Indian Ocean. Indian Journal of Marine Sciences 6, 122–137.
37. Rahman, H. M. (2010). Marine Fisheries Resources of Bangladesh: Stock Status and management Issues. Bangladesh.
38. Report, U. (2013). State of Industrial Trawlers. Bangladesh: Marine Fisheries Association.
39. Rachid Benschila and et al., 2013. “The upper Bay of Bengal salinity structure in a high-resolution model”
40. Samuel, C. (1968). Marine Fisheries in India. Cochin: Oceanographic laboratory, University of Keral.

41. Shahidullah, M. (1986). Marine Fisheries Resources Management in Bangladesh and Current Status of Exploitation. Marine Fisheries Bulletin 3:26
42. Skipper, M. A. (2015, Jun 05). No of Fishing Days. (S. A. Islam, Interviewer) Chittagong.
43. SONGPOL, P. T. (1987). The Economics and management of Thai Fisheries. Mmanila, Philipine: IResources Management.
44. Ullah, M. (2007). Trophic Model of Coastal Eco System of the Bay of Bengal and Simulation of Fishery Yields for its Set bagnets Fisheries. Chittagong, Bangladesh.
45. VC BSMRMU, R. A. (2015, Jun 10). Opinion on Research and Research Vessel. (S. A. Islam, Interviewer)

Author

Commodore Syed Ariful Islam,(TAS), ndc, psc, BN is a Course Member of NDC-2015. He was born on 15 August 1964. The officer was commissioned in Bangladesh Navy on 01January 1987. Since commission he received training from both home and abroad. His major courses at home includes basic course at Chittagong naval base, basic intelligence Course from School of Military Intelligence, Comilla, Junior Staff Course (JSC) from Bangladesh Naval Academy and Staff Course from Defense Services Command and Staff College, Mirpur. His courses abroad include Basic and Advance Courses on Mine Warfare, language course and second staff course from War College, Turkey. Till date, he commanded 5 BN ships including one Frigate. He also commanded Flying Wing of Naval Aviation and BNS HAJI MOHSIN, a shore establishment of BN. As Staff Officer, he served in Armed Forces Division, Area Headquarters and Executive Officer of different ships and shore establishments of BN. As instructor he served in the professional Schools of BN officers and sailors, Bangladesh Naval Academy and as Directing Staff to BN JSC. He took part in UN peacekeeping operations mission in Sudan as Contingent Commander. He is happily married and blessed with a daughter and a son.

ROLE OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT INSTITUTIONS TO PROMOTE MICRO AND SMALL ENTERPRISES AT UPAZILA LEVEL

Additional Secretary Md. Mostaque Hassan, ndc

Introduction

Business particularly micro and small entrepreneurship (MSE) is an important issue as it stimulates employment generation to reduce poverty which leads to economic development of the country. Before analyzing the issue, it is necessary to define micro and small entrepreneurship in a customary manner. Micro-entrepreneurships or enterprises are highly heterogeneous in nature (Harvie, 2003). These enterprises have adaptability to size, location, gender and ownership with varied activity frontiers. Most micro enterprises are single-owner operated enterprises or slightly larger units engaging one or more family members in operating the business.

As per industry policy 2010, micro industry/enterprise in manufacturing sector will be those with assets worth Tk 0.5 million to Tk 5.0 million (excluding land and factory building, but including replacement value) and/or with workers ranges 10 and 24 or less. In service industry and business, micro-enterprises will be those which employ 10 or less workers and have assets worth Tk 0.5 million or less. On the other hand, a “small enterprise” is defined as an industrial undertaking engaged either in manufacturing or in a service activity and whose total fixed investment including initial working capital asset worth Tk 5.0 million to Tk 100 million and/or 25-99 workers (excluding the cost of land, expenses on inland transportation, commissioning of machinery, and duties and taxes). In both service industry and business, small enterprises employ 10 to 25 workers and have asset worth Tk 0.5 million to Tk 10 million. If a business falls into one of the criteria of a micro industry, it is called a micro industry, even if its other yardsticks are similar to those of a cottage industry. Bangladesh Bank said if a business fits into one of criteria of a small industry, it will be considered as a small enterprise, even if its other features match those of a micro-enterprise.

Entrepreneurship development is a new trend of employment generation since inception of Bangladesh. It has been started in a large scale as a means of employment generation since 1980s. After revolutionary achievement in micro credit programs emphasis has given by the government on micro-entrepreneurship.

Therefore, development of micro-credit programs facilitated to transform Micro-entrepreneurship in Bangladesh. Accordingly, strategy has been emerged to promote micro-entrepreneurship to reduce poverty and generate employment. Government and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) have compatible approaches and strategies to foster growth and development of micro enterprises. In Bangladesh impact of micro enterprises on specific socio-economic variables such as children's schooling, household nutrition, and women's empowerment are highly traceable. (Chowdury, Nuimuddin, 2007).

It is notable to mention here that about 22 lakhs of people becomes ready to enter in a job market every year but creation of job doesn't match with the demand. Promoting Micro and small enterprises can help a lot to employ this work force. Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs) are very important for local economies particularly at grassroots level like Upazila, Union and Village level. Still rural population is dominant in Bangladesh which is about 75% or slightly above. Rural economy mostly depends on agricultural sector which have seasonal employment. Thus, rate of unemployment is much higher in Upazila, Union and Village areas. So, employment generation is a major concern for the government particularly in rural & sub-urban areas. Thus, expansion of Micro, Small and Medium Enterprises (MSEs) in Upazila and village areas can easily attain the objective of employment generation for the Nation.

In each and every Upazila/Thana of the country has permanent set-up and offices which are; office of the department of agriculture, animal science, fisheries, youth development, BRDB, LGED, Cooperatives, Social Welfare, bank etc. to undertake skill development programs and some department also have small credit programs for self-employment generation at Upazila and rural areas. The Upazila officials are not properly working and lack of appropriate plan on this regard. Thus, citizen is not getting benefit out of these resources of the government. Government also has local government institutions like Upazila Parishad, Municipality, and Union Parishad at Sub-urban and rural areas to undertake human resource development program using government machineries at Upazila level but those local government institutes are not service responsive as desired by the unemployed citizen. If the government resources at Upazila/ Union level is utilized in a proper way and involve those Upazila officials to undertake training for skill development and arrange credit for micro entrepreneurship promotion like commercial agricultural farming, fish culture, horticulture, establishing small business, retail business, wholesale business, poultry rearing, cow fattening, electric works, rice husking, timber trade, welding workshop, carpenter, rural transport, vegetable trade and a number of related

small business, then automatically people will be self-employed engaging with different trade and lead better life.

Besides, Banks and financial institutions has mandate to deliver loan to unemployed youth for undertaking micro, small or other business at Upazila & rural areas but in reality Banks are reluctant to deliver loan to them for Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs)'. Upazila Parishad, Municipality, and Union Parishad have responsibilities to arrange loan for MSEs' but they are neither motivated nor think in this for employment creation. There is an agricultural credit committee at Upazila level but no credit committee for micro and small entrepreneurship development in Upazila or Union areas. These local government institutions (Upazila Parishad, Municipality, Union Parishad) has mandate to undertake skill development programs and arrange credit for them but no such initiatives has been observed. So, MSEs have been struggling for receiving desired services (Training and credit/loan) from Upazila and Municipalities hampering promotion of micro and small enterprises at Upazila/ union level.

Therefore, the major problem of entrepreneurship development lies with the Local Government Institutions i.e. Upazila Parishad, Municipalities and Union Parishad as these have not been playing their necessary role which is a great barrier for micro and small entrepreneurship development in sub-urban areas. Thus, Local Government Institutions i.e. Upazila Parishad, Municipality and Union Parishad has to be functional to contribute on the economy through entrepreneurship development in the rural & sub-urban areas to make people self-reliant.

Conceptual Discourse and Evolution of MSEs in Bangladesh

Present State of MSEs

In least developed countries like Bangladesh MSEs' are important because of their various advantages and strengths like; (a) most of the MSEs are agricultural based, (ii) MSEs' require limited capital & small establishments (b) most of them are less costly and locally available, (c) there is local demand for their products, (d) through sub-contracting MSEs' can help large scale industries to be competitive, (e) MSEs' being labor intensive can absorb many of the available surplus labor, (f) MSEs' requires semi-skilled labor, (g) some MSEs' are Trading related (h) MSEs' are eminently suitable for women entrepreneurs and so on (Ahmed, Q. M 1999). But MSEs cannot avail of their inherent advantages automatically nor can they be certain of their competitiveness in all circumstances. For their survival and success they depend greatly on the external environment. This is represented by the rules

and regulations enforced and various services and facilities provided by local government institutions and government agencies. The 'enabling environment' is most essential for MSEs these includes (a) introduction of business friendly laws & regulations, (b) access to finance, (c) availability of appropriate manpower (d) adequate infrastructure and service delivery for business. But in reality, the services mentioned above which are urgently required for MSEs are not easily available. Thus, MSEs have been struggling for receiving required services for promotion of micro and small enterprises(MSEs) at Upazila/ union level (Ahmed, M. U-1999).

Service Delivery of Business Membership Organizations (BMOs)/Business Samities

Business Membership Organization (BMOs), i.e. business association and business Samities are responsible to facilitate availability of public benefit services for promoting Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs) at Upazila level. Services of the Samities are; Advocacy and lobbying to improve service delivery of the Public Offices, facilitating access to credit, protect MSEs from extortionist, and reinforce value chain and related services for entrepreneurship development. But having a number of limitations Business Samities cannot deliver their mandated services for their member. Business Associations are lack of capacity, inadequate advocacy skills, shortage of resources, lack of relevant information, insufficient linkage with public service providers, inefficient interaction with Bank & financial institutions, least interest to work for non-member MSEs, inadequate & inefficient manpower, insufficient information dissemination system for MSEs and so on (BIDS-1998).

Service Delivery of Government Departments and Local Government Institutes (LGIs) for MSEs

Government has permanent set-up at Upazila/Union level to undertake skill development programs for the citizen for employment generation at Sub-urban and rural areas. Those government set-up at Upazila level are; Upazila Parishad, Upazila level offices like: department of Agriculture, Fisheries, Livestock, Youth Development, Palli Daridra Bimochan Foundation, BRDB, BSCIC, LGED, Cooperatives etc. have mandate to undertake training for income generating activities (IGAs) and entrepreneurship development as well but they don't play their roles as desired by the potential MSEs due to inappropriate plan. Upazila Parishad has great role to utilize those resources for income generating activities (IGAs) through micro & small entrepreneurship (MSEs) development but they

are not motivated enough to do so. There is lack of appropriate monitoring mechanism to make accountable those government resources at Upazila level.

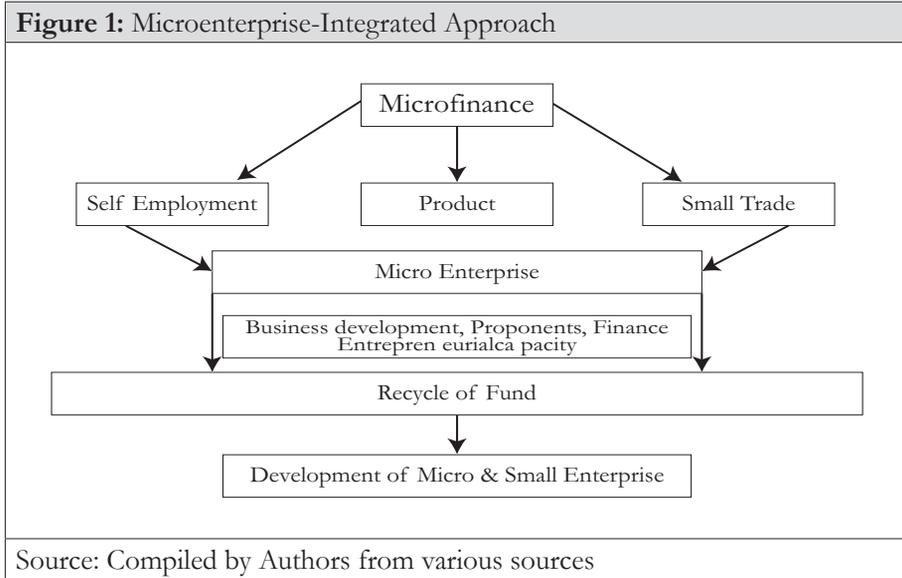
Role of Bank and Financial Institutions in entrepreneurship development at Upazila level in Bangladesh

Banks and financial institutions in Upazila level has unutilized fund which are mostly not used for entrepreneurship development at Upazila and Union level. Banks are supposed to deliver loan for local entrepreneurs but in reality they are reluctant to deliver loan which have been hampering expansion of enterprises in Upazila and Union level. Neither Upazila Parishad nor Municipality or government service providers have initiatives for allocating loan for enterprise promotion or even think in this way to develop entrepreneurship at Upazila or Union level. There is not even any coordination body to look after the affairs of business at Upazila and rural areas (Bangladesh Bank Report, 2007).

Evolution of Micro-finance to Micro-enterprise

Bangladesh government and NGOs embed approaches in the policy paradigm and strategies to alleviation of poverty. Transforming microcredit to micro enterprises have emerged and given much emphasizes on alleviation of poverty. Development of group lending schemes for landless rural peoples emphasizes long term sustainability. The implication of the support effect demonstrated availability of credit, development of entrepreneurial interest.

The MF-NGOs offer both group based and individual loans to micro-entrepreneur. The Grameen Bank's disbursement of micro-credit has been contributing highest of micro-credit to the rural people. It is highly agreed by the development thoughts that the micro-credit activities in general are economically efficient which generate a surplus for the poor borrowers. The key role of micro-enterprises in income generating activities is recognized and helping entrepreneurs develop their sound business plans. Micro finance helps rural poor to become micro-entrepreneurs which have positive impact on the rural economy.



Challenges in Micro and Small Entrepreneurship Development

Weaknesses of Business Membership Organization (Business Association/Business Samities)

Business association and business Samities are responsible to make available public benefit services for flourishing Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs) which includes; Advocacy and lobbying to improve service delivery of the Public Offices, facilitating access to credit, protect MSEs from extortionist, improve transport facilities, and reinforce value chain and related services for entrepreneurs. But these Samities at Upazila level are not so efficient in delivering services for MSEs. They are not so authoritative like CCI in district/division or at national level (Capital).

Non-Service Responsive Government Departments at Upazila Level

Government has a big set up at Upazila level and there are more than 40 departmental offices located there which are: department of agriculture, Livestock, Fisheries, Bangladesh Rural Development Board (BRDB), Palli Daridra Bimochan

Foundation (PDBF), Social welfare, Cooperatives, Youth development, Women affairs, Public Health, education, Police, Ansar/VDP and so on. Most of them are responsible to deliver services and undertake hands on training for skill development, so that the unemployed people can start a micro-enterprise for self-employment. But in reality, very few people can get skill development training due to inefficiency of the government departments, like; officials are not motivated to work, no appropriate plan of those departments, almost no monitoring by the superior, no punitive measures for non-compliance of duties and so on. Thus, these huge government resources havenot been utilized properly for employment generation for better livelihood of the citizen.

Standard of Service Delivery of Local Government Institutions- LGIs (Municipality, Upazila Parishad and Union Parishad)

Most important service delivery institutes are the Local Government Institutions (LGIs) at Upazila level which are; Paurasab has (municipalities), Upazila Parishad and Union Parishad. Various government agencies are located under jurisdiction of Upazila Parishad whose activities are also supposed to monitor by the Upazila Parishad Chairman. It is important to mention here that MSEs are mostly dependent on local government institution and government agencies for provision of service delivery like; (a) getting infrastructure facilities, (b) access to credit, (c) utility and conservancy services, (d) quality control, marketing and overall viability of the enterprise, (e) maintenance of law and order, prevention of theft and extortion, (f) firefighting, (g) deliver skill development training, (h) labor dispute settlement, (i) advisory services on product designs, (j) provision of drainage, sewerage etc. They also ensure infrastructure facilities provided by local government institutions and government agencies which include, construction of bridges and roads, improve communication, develop market centers, establish growth centers and also establish integrated infrastructures like business hubs. Serviced delivered by the local government institutions are not up to the mark and mismatch with the demand of MSEs.

During FGD, it was observed that most of the entrepreneurs are highly dissatisfied with service delivery of LGIs. Therefore, there is a dire need to strengthen LGIs and also to give coordination function to Upazila Chairman and Mayor of Municipality to look after the affairs of MSEs' growth for sustainable employment generation at Upazila Jurisdiction.

Non-responsive Bank and Financial Institutions at Upazila Area

Banks and financial institutions have great responsibilities to promote MSEs and contribute on economic activities at Upazila and Union level. This fund of the bank can easily be used for growth & expansion of potential micro and small entrepreneurs at Upazila & Union level which could contribute to economic development by creating employment at Upazila/ Union level. There is no coordination or monitoring body to look after this matter. A very few entrepreneurs can avail this opportunities facing so many difficulties. In many cases loan is disbursed with political influence which are not invested in MSE development. Superior authority of the Bank has no monitoring system or no local coordinating body exists to look after the affairs of MSEs at Upazila level.

Business Focused Infrastructure and Development

Infrastructure is the most important issue to promote business at any level of the nation. But in Upazila and Union level infrastructures are very measurable for business operation. Besides, market facilities and market infrastructure are also not at desired level. Thus, communication & products transportation is a serious obstacle for MSEs hampering business activities particularly at Upazila & Union level. Therefore, government and local government institutions have to keep this matter into account within their limited budget for promoting MSEs at Upazila areas.

Human Resource Development

The main resources for entrepreneurship are the human resource and to address this issue skilled manpower is essential to operate business. Government has a number of skill development programs both at national & Upazila level but those are not effective. It is mention worthy here that many of the skilled workers may join family-owned MSEs but can't succeed due to lack of professional knowledge. The institutional capacity to impart appropriate technical and vocational education needs to be strengthened to make all these effective.

Basic Infrastructure of Information and Communication Technology (ICT)

Bangladesh has made remarkable achievements in Information & Communication Technology (ICT) and the country have a number of successful IT companies which has been working both software & hardware activities . But still there is an inadequate access to business information is a kind of hindrance for doing business. Basic information about buyers, sellers and the larger market place around them remains elusive to most businesses. There is a serious lacking of ICT basic infrastructure in the country specifically in Upazila and Union level. Thus, special emphasis has to be given to establish basic ICT infrastructure and it is to be extended up to Upazila and Village level for promoting MSEs.

Combating Corruption

Corruption is a serious negative issue of developing a country. Keeping bribe money safe, the corrupt persons are laundered money to other countries. So, there is two-fold negative impact of bribe money, which is;(i) corruption hinders business promotion in one way; and (ii) countries money is laundered to other countries for safety & security of the corrupt person which weaken economy of the country. It is an irony of the nation that a huge number of both government & private persons are involved in corruption. Thus, economy of the country has been seriously suffering of this corrupt practice of the country. Therefore, Government has to show zero tolerance against corruption to promote business for employment generation and economic empowerment of the country.

Findings and Analysis

Institutionalization of Micro-credit Programs for Transforming Micro-enterprises

Micro, small and medium sized enterprises (MSMEs) has been playing increasingly import role as engines of economic growth in many countries including Bangladesh. MSMEs provide low cost employment opportunities and render flexibility to the economy. Bangladesh is a predominantly rural economy where more than 75 percent of 160 million people live in rural areas of 87,928 villages (BBS, 2007), where labor force is growing by 2.4 percent annually. The agriculture,

industry, and service sectors can accommodate only a 1.7 percent annual growth. As a result, the rural workforce is surplus in the employment moderate. Under these circumstances microcredit programs have developed integrated approach to create employment opportunities for the rural poor through the encouragement of self-employment by developing micro-enterprises (Bangladesh Bank, 2008). These micro credit programs have been developed by government organizations like; Palli Karma Sahayak Foundation (PKSF), Bangladesh Rural Development Board (BRDB), and later on NGOs like Grameen Bank; BRAC, PKSF, Proshika, ASA, and so on. These NGOs provide microcredit to microfinance to the poor. It is well acknowledged by conscious section that since the independence of Bangladesh in 1971, the country has largely failed to assist the poor, while NGOs have grown dramatically for alleviating poverty. The number of NGOs has been steadily increasing since 1980s. According to the Department of Social Welfare, more than 19,000 NGOs have registered since 1961, but not all of these are active (BIDS, 1998). Therefore, it can be concluded that NGOs had taken lesson from failure of the government initiatives. NGOs micro credit programs have been become successful which has been transformed to micro-entrepreneurship and scaling up to further.

Micro-enterprise for Multi-sectoral Development

The MF-NGOs have encouraged financing on micro entrepreneurs as they work as change agents of economy. The development of micro enterprises in Bangladesh, which is relatively less capital and less skill intensive and whose management is not complex is likely to ensure more employment and production outlets. Micro-entrepreneurial program has been turned to generate a process of accelerating economic growth. It is important to mention here that the Micro & Small enterprises create opportunities for income and employment generation for a significant proportion of workers particularly in rural and also in urban areas by producing basic goods and services for rapidly growing populations. Micro-enterprise programs can lead to empowerment in social and economic dimensions. The mobility of women and their access to information is strengthened by the process of participation in micro-enterprise program. Empowerment, in turn, contributes to social benefits in the form of more education; reduce early marriage and lower fertility rates for girls.

As a agro based rural economy of the country, more than 75 percent of 160 million people live in rural areas of 87,928 villages (BBS, 2008), where labor

force is growing by 2.4 percent annually. The agriculture, industry, and service sectors can accommodate only a 1.7 percent annual growth. As a result, the rural workforce is surplus in the employment moderate. Under these circumstances micro credit programs of NGOs have developed integrated approach to create employment opportunities for the rural poor through the encouragement of self-employment and human capital transforming to micro-entrepreneurs (Ahmed MU, 2008). These NGOs provide micro credit or micro finance to the poor which has been turned to convert micro to small entrepreneurship in Bangladesh.

Horizontal Expansion of Micro & Small Enterprise (MSEs)

The nature and growth of MSEs' over the last two decades indicate a horizontal expansion of enterprises in terms of increasing the number of establishments without major change in the pyramid-like structure. In 1986, total number of enterprises was 2.6 million of which 2.5 million were micro-enterprises (98 per cent); whereas small and medium enterprises were 49,000 (1.9 per cent) and large enterprises were 2300 (0.08 per cent). In 2002, the structure and composition of enterprises were remained almost the same. Out of 3.5 million enterprises, 97 per cent were micro, 2.2 per cent were Small & Medium Enterprises (SMEs) and 0.16 were large enterprises. With similar establishment structure, how these enterprises have catered the need of the consumers even after two decades raises number of issues and concerns especially when consumers' livelihood expenditure has substantially increased over this period (per capita GDP in US\$ increased by about 47 per cent). The insignificant rise of share of SMEs in the GDP (from 4.0 per cent of GDP in 1986 to 5.2 per cent of GDP in 2010) but in employment generation this sector has been contributing a lot. Thus, there is dire need to promote micro and small enterprises (MSEs) to keep on the present trend of employment in this sector.

Micro-enterprise in the Process of Economic Development of Bangladesh

Development of Micro enterprise has been contributing to the poverty reduction, empowerment of women and so on. Poverty alleviation has been traced as the top priority interventions of the government. As a strategy for poverty alleviation, credit facilities for the poor have been given due emphasis so that they can generate income by developing micro enterprises like poultry, livestock rearing,

small verities shops, tea stall, handicraft, handloom, transport van and small scale agriculture. Development initiative is aimed at introducing poor people to small income generating activities, which are accounted for in micro entrepreneurship (Bahar, H, Uddin, MJ 2007)

Contribution of Manufacturing SME in the Economy

As is evident from the Table-1, in 2012, there were about 43 thousand manufacturing enterprises in the country with 10 or more workers, employing a total of nearly 5 million workers. Of these about 41% belonged to micro-enterprise category while the shares of small and medium enterprises in the total number of enterprises were 36.6% and 14.3% respectively. In contrast, the shares of these three size groups micro, small and medium enterprises in manufacturing employment with 10 or more workers were 5.4%, 14.7% and 20.8% respectively, and the share in gross value added were 5.9%, 23.7% and 23.3% respectively.

Thus, SME comes out as a significant component to the manufacturing sector (with 10 or more workers) in Bangladesh accounting for 50.9% of the establishments, 35.5% of employment and 47% of gross value added.

Table 1: Size Distribution of Manufacturing Establishments with 10 or more Workers, 2010-11					
Description	Micro (10-24) workers	Small (25-99) workers	Medium (100-249) workers	Large (250 or- more) Workers	Total
No. of establishments	17384 (40.6)	15666 (36.6)	6105 (14.3)	3639 (8.5)	42,792 (100)
Total persons engaged	271,644 (5.4)	738,801 (14.7)	1,041,220 (20.8)	2,964,272 (59.1)	5,015,936 (100)
Gross value added (million taka)	92,092 (5.9)	369,974 (23.7)	363,646 (23.3)	737,235 (47.2)	1562,947 (100)
Value added per worker (Thousand taka)	339	501	349	249	312
Source: BBS (2013b)					

Recommendations

The modest suggestions and recommendations are given below:

Establishing Coordination Forum in Upazila Level

Formation of a coordination forum at Upazila level is highly desired for promotion of MSEs. The name of the coordination may be 'Micro and Small Enterprise Coordination Committee or in short MSECC. Upazila Chairman can be the Chairperson of this forum and Mayor, Upazila Municipality may be the Co-Chair Person. Representatives from Business Samity/Association, Union Parishad Chairman, Departmental head of Upazila Office, Bank/Financial Institute can be the member of this Business Forum at Upazila. Guidelines for this coordination forum would be prepared as per the demand of MSEs and facilities available within the government and local government sectors.

Enhancing Access to SME Finance

Access to institutional finance for MSEs is still significantly limited. Less than 30% MSEs have access to institutional loans. Enhancing access to institutional finance by 80% of MSE entrepreneurs may be a target within next five years through strengthening SME foundation, motivating institutional sources of financing to provide access to the deserving loan applicants.

Development of Infrastructure

Infrastructure development is a prerequisite to efficient development and financing of MSEs. Currently, the most severe constraint that hinders the development of MSEs is the lack of infrastructure (e.g., roads, gas and electricity), limited access to market opportunities, technology, expertise and business information and communication. Providing appropriate infrastructure for MSE growth has to be given priority.

Strengthening Business Association/Samities

Business Association/ Samities has important role to play at Upazila level for promoting MSEs but they are lack of ability to do so. They are to be empowered by building capacity, involve them in Coordination Committee, and develop advocacy skills and so on so forth.

Human Resource Development for MSE

Human resource is the main input of MSEs which is to be addressed immediately. The success of entrepreneurship is largely dependent on efficient management of micro enterprises where, human resource development is the key factor. Government has a number of skill development programs both at national & Upazila level but those are not effective. Government skill development programs have to be monitored by superior for optimum use of government resources for entrepreneurship development.

Organizing Sharing Meeting with Successful Entrepreneurs

Some entrepreneurs are very successful and some are not. That is why; meeting among successful, unsuccessful, new entrepreneurs has to be organized by the Chairman, Coordination Forum of the Upazila (Upazila Chairman) to share experience of making success in business. Knowledge acquired through this sharing meeting would be a big asset for unsuccessful and new entrepreneurs to become successful entrepreneurs in a sustainable manner.

Set-up Help Desks in Banks and Upazila Parishad/ Municipality Offices

To extend the outreach of MSE development particularly in respect of women entrepreneurs, a Help Desk with computer and internet facilities should be set up in bank branches dealing with MSE finance as well as in all chambers of commerce and industry and other trade promotional bodies, so that, new entrepreneurs can get firsthand knowledge on entrepreneurship development.

MSE Strategy Development

Upazila Parishad has to develop a with two-pronged strategy like; poverty reduction and employment creation. It has no doubt that financial support is one of the best inputs for poverty alleviation but for a successful movement to poverty alleviation, interventions for income generating activities (IGAs) should be embedded into the financing program. Upazila Parishad has to prepare budget for IGAs activities and submit to the government for allocating fund.

Conclusion

The future of Micro and Small Enterprise development appears to be very bright and promising for making the country economically developed. Therefore, the research on 'Role of Local Government Institutions to Promote Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs)' at Upazila level' is a befitting step to discover ways and means to flourish micro and small entrepreneurship at Upazila and Union areas of the country. Implementation of the findings and recommendations of this research will make local authorities service responsive for micro and small enterprises at Upazila level and below. Being a coordinating body; Upazila Parishad, Union Parishad, Municipality have need to exercise their authority for improving this sector. This will create employment for rural youths which will ultimately contribute on economic development of the country. Therefore, Development of MSEs in Bangladesh is the need of the timeto raise the standard of living of the people of our country.

Bibliography

1. Ahmed, K. and Chowdhury, T.A. (2009). "Performance Evaluation of SMEs of Bangladesh". *International Journal of Business Management*, Vol. 4, No. 7.
2. Ahmed, Q. M. (1999). "Selected Issues in Small and Cottage Industries Sector: Bangladesh and Some Asian Countries' Context". *BankParikrama*, Vol. XVIII, No. 3 and 4.
3. Ahmed, M U. (1999). "Financing Small-scale and cottage Industries in Bangladesh". *Journal of Finance and Banking*, Vol. 5, No. 1 and 2.
4. Ahmed, M.U. (2008). "Report of the PRSP-2 Thematic Study on Small and Medium Enterprise
5. An assessment of business environment in Bangladesh, a 4 town study (Faridpur, Bogra, Rangpur & Rajshahi), 2004.
6. Bahar, H., Uddin, M.J., (2007). "Financing Small and Medium Enterprises in Bangladesh". *Proshkhyan*, Vol.15, No.1, January-June, Dhaka.
7. Bangladesh. Paper Presented at the Second National SME Women Entrepreneurs Conference, SME Foundation.
8. Bangladesh Bank (2008). "A Note on the Contribution of Small and Medium Enterprises to GDP in Bangladesh", Policy Paper 0806, Policy Analysis Unit, Bangladesh Bank.

9. Bangladesh Bank (2007). 'Institutional Lending and Financing Policy for SMEs in Bangladesh'. Bangladesh Bank (2006). "Access to Finance by Small and Medium Enterprises (SMEs)". Financial Sector Review, Vol. 2, No. 1, December.
10. Bangladesh Bank (2004). "Prudential Regulations for Small Enterprises Financing", Bangladesh Bank, 1st Edition.
11. Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (2008). Report on Labor Force Survey, 2005-06, BBS, April.
12. Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (2007). Economic Census 2001 and 2003, National Report, Dhaka.
13. Bangladesh Economic Review (2009). Economic Adviser's Wing, Finance Division, Ministry of Finance, Dhaka.
14. Bids (1998). This Numerical Predominance of The Smes in Bangladesh's Industrial Sector.
15. Centre for Policy Dialogue (CPD) (2006). "Emerging Issues in Bangladesh Economy: A Review of Bangladesh's Development 2005-06". The University Press Limited.
16. Chowdhury, Farzana (2008). Factors Affecting Women Entrepreneurs Access to Finance in
17. Chowdhury, Nuimuddin (2007). "SME Development in Bangladesh", Ministry of Industries, Dhaka.
18. Development in Bangladesh", Final Report, March, 2008.
19. Dhaka Chambers of Commerce and Industries (2004). "Access to Finance for SMEs: Problems and Remedies."
20. Government of Bangladesh (GoB) (2007). "Policy Strategies for Development of Small and JICA
21. (2008), Studies on SME policies and programs.
22. Gemini Survey (Mymensingh study), 2004 on SME by DFID.
23. Harvie, 2003, An Economic Review of Entrepreneurship development in Bangladesh, 2003.
24. Industry Policy, 2010.

25. Medium Enterprises (SME)”, SME Cell, Ministry of Industries, Dhaka.
26. Mymensingh Study by data international, 2003.
27. Rahman, A. (2009). Atiur Sees Factoring as Ideal Financial Solution for SMEs, the Financial Express, July 26, Dhaka.
28. Syed, 2004, Role of SMEs in Poverty Reduction.
29. World Bank, “Industrial Strategy Study: A Nationwide Industrial Survey,” 1993-94.

Author

Additional Secretary Md. Mostaque Hassan is a Course Member of NDC 2015. He was born on November 30, 1962. He obtained Bachelor of Science (Hons) and Masters of Science from Bangladesh Agricultural University, Mymensingh. He further obtained ‘Post Graduate Diploma’ on ‘Decentralized Planning for Rural Development’ from National Institute of Rural Development (NIRD), Hyderabad, India. He joined in the service on December 20, 1989. At the beginning, he worked as Assistant Commissioner, Magistrate in Thakurgaon Collectorate of Thakurgaon district. Then he worked as Assistant Commissioner in Rohynga Refugee Relief and Repatriation Commissioner’s Office of Cox’s Bazar district. He also worked as Upazila Nirbahi Officer (UNO) at as karimganj Upazila of Kishoreganj District and Ministry of Local Government as different position like; Private Secretary to the Secretary, Senior Assistant Secretary and Deputy Secretary. He also worked as Director in ‘Regulatory Reforms Commission’ of Bangladesh. Besides, he also worked as Joint Secretary in the Ministry of Education (Higher Education Quality Enhancement Project). Mr. Mostaque also worked on lien in United Nations Development Program (UNDP) funded project as a Project Coordinator and also in ‘Swiss Foundation for Technical Cooperation’ as ‘Senior Consultant-Local Governance’. During his career Mr. Mostaque received different training from home and abroad. He attended in a number of study tours/conferences/trainings in India, Indonesia, South Korea, Egypt, Japan, Thailand, Malaysia, Sweden and Philippines. Mr. Mostaque is married and blessed with only one son.

US PIVOT TO ASIA-IMPLICATIONS FOR INDIA

Brigadier JS Sandhu, ndc

Introduction

In January 2012, US formally outlined a major policy decision that seeks to shift the weight of US diplomatic, military and economic engagement to the Asia-Pacific region by 2020. The ‘US Pivot to Asia’¹, as it was first called and ‘Rebalancing’² as it came to be termed subsequently, is a significant development that is likely to shape the geopolitical contours of the entire world in the coming years. Essentially, the policy aims to ensure the primacy of US leadership in a region that is emerging as the new hub of world trade and economy.

However this quest for leadership invariably puts the US onto a competitive course with China which sees itself as the natural and pre-eminent power in Asia. While the US has insisted that its policy is not directed at any particular country, many in China view it as an effort at ‘containment’. On the other hand, economic interdependence between the US and China is so great today that an open conflict would be mutually disastrous and both countries do realise this. But the US formal security alliances with many of China’s neighbours can draw it into bilateral disputes.

India is the other major rising power in Asia and is acknowledged as a regional power in its own right. India has its own interests in the region and its engagement has been growing over the years through its Look East Policy. While India has followed an independent foreign policy it is finding it difficult to balance an increasingly assertive China on its own. Against this backdrop the US pivot can be seen as both timely and necessary.

-
1. In US lexicon, Asia implies East Asia i.e. the countries bordering the Pacific Ocean. It does not imply the Asian continent as a whole.
 2. The term “rebalancing” has firmed up in the official US discourse while “pivot” is more used by the media and policy analysts.

Overview of the Pivot Strategy

Strategic Backdrop

The US Pivot is driven by a mix of strategic, economic, political and domestic factors that have been at play for close to a decade now. The 21st century being an 'Asian century' was being talked about by analysts for quite sometime. However, what has been of surprise is that the rise has been so fast and so spectacular, especially that of China. But before the US could shift its focus from Europe a more immediate threat developed in the form of international terrorism compelling US strategic focus to shift to the global war on terror. This period also coincided with a prolonged economic slow down forcing President Obama came to order a strategic review of the assets and liabilities that his government had inherited for laying down of global priorities in the coming decades. The Pivot to Asia was the outcome of this exercise.

Meanwhile China's rapid military modernisation and increasing intransigence in its maritime disputes in the South China Sea, raised concerns amongst US allies about a lack of US will or ability to assert its influence in East Asia. Thus it became imperative for the US to reassure its treaty partners and in this context, the pivot policy can be seen as strategic signalling to both friends and potential adversaries.

Key Features of the US Strategy

The key features that are discernible combine all the instruments of national power and fall under five dimensions.³

- **Military Redeployment.** Substantially enhancing the force levels in the US Pacific Command (PACOM) for quick projection of power at potential flash points in the form of smaller, agile, self-sustaining expeditionary forces. In 2012, the former US Secretary of Defence, Leon Panetta stated that, "By 2020 the US will re-posture its forces from today's roughly 50/50 percent split between the Pacific and the Atlantic to about a 60/40 ratio."⁴ In contrast to the earlier practice of large permanent bases, the reliance will now be on 'rotational deployment' of units operating out of bases of partner countries.

3. SD Muni, in SD Muni and Vivek Chadha (eds.), op. cit. pp. 10-11.

4. "The US Rebalance towards the Asia-Pacific", Leon Panetta, US Secretary of Defence, 11th Shangri-La Dialogue, June 2, 2012, IISS. <http://www.iiss.org/conferences/speeches> (Accessed February 27, 2015).

- **Security Cooperation.** The US strength in the Asia Pacific is dependent to a considerable extent on its traditional allies and partners, further augmented by strategic partnerships with like-minded nations. Proposals like the US-Japan-India strategic triangle etc need to be seen in this context. It is mainly aimed at achieving greater access to naval facilities, increase in joint exercises and institutionalised engagement with foreign militaries.
- **Strengthening Regional Architecture.** The US wants to ensure that it remains a key player in regional groupings like the Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN) and prevent them from falling under Chinese dominance. Thus it gained entry into the East Asia Summit (EAS) in 2011, has proactively been participating in the Shangri-La dialogue and the ASEAN Regional Forum (ARF). One of the most dramatic turnarounds in US policy has been the outreach to Myanmar, in addition to reaching out to Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia.
- **Economic Engagement.** The US is trying hard to establish the Trans-Pacific Partnership (TPP) which aims to bind the region into a stable economic zone and become the world's largest free trade area. The US has concluded bilateral free trade agreements (FTA) with South Korea, Australia and Singapore. Negotiations are underway with Thailand, Malaysia, Indonesia and Taiwan for similar agreements.
- **Ideological Assertion.** The strategy aims to propagate the values US holds dear; namely freedom, democracy, pluralism and respect for human rights. In this context, S. D. Muni points out, "The ideological component in the strategy is aimed at generating internal pressures within China to open up the society, polity and economy."⁵ US success in pulling away Myanmar from the Chinese orbit is a manifestation of this.

US Pivot: Responses and Prospects

Response of China

Two divergent trends are evident in the Chinese response wherein there is a difference between reactions at the official level and what is being commented about in the media. While remarks made by government officials are by and large reserved, the articles appearing in print and the internet have been highly critical

5. S D Muni, "Rebalancing Obama 2.0: India's Democratic Differential", ISAS Insight, 191, November 26, 2012, National University of Singapore <http://www.isas.nus.edu.sg> (Accessed February 13, 2015).

of the US. Considering that the media in China is under tight state control, the dichotomy appears to be a conscious decision to appear unperturbed on surface yet convey displeasure and a warning to the US.

As a counter, China on the economic front is deepening its institutional engagement in the region as seen by the establishment of an Asian Infrastructure Development Bank and enabling select ASEAN nations to buy Renminbi-denominated securities to permit direct trading between the two countries' currencies.⁶ However it is the response on the military front that best conveys Chinese intentions. It has lately included its maritime disputes in the South China Sea as non-negotiable 'core issues', implying preparedness to use force in case of a showdown and is accordingly fast developing its military capability to a level that allows it to deter US intervention.

Response of Asia-Pacific Countries

In general, two trends are discernible in the response of the Asia-Pacific countries. Countries which are involved in protracted maritime territorial disputes with China have officially come out in favour of the US Pivot policy i.e. Japan, South Korea and the Philippines. Australia and Singapore too believe that the pivot is a strategic necessity for restoring the security balance in the Pacific. However a vast majority of the countries have been circumspect in offering their unqualified support. These include India, Indonesia, Malaysia, Thailand, Laos, Cambodia and Vietnam.⁷ Each country is attempting to deal with the challenge in its own way depending on its strengths and weaknesses vis-à-vis the US-China equation.

Sustainability of the US Pivot

While elements of the strategy are still unfolding, doubts are being cast whether the US has the ability and the resources to pursue the policy to its logical end. Reservations are being cast along three lines namely, changing strategic scenario, budgetary constraints and diminishing political will.

- **Strategic Factors.** Russia's actions in Crimea and Ukraine have caused a sharp deterioration in relations and brought US focus back to Europe. On the other

6. "New Initiatives to Strengthen China-Singapore Financial Cooperation", Press release by the Monetary Authority of Singapore, October 22, 2013, at <http://www.mas.gov.sg> (Accessed March 13, 2015)

7. Simon Denyer and Rama Lakshmi, "India Appears Ambivalent About Role as US Strategy Pivots Towards Asia", The Washington Post, October 13, 2012, at <http://articles.washingtonpost.com> (Accessed March 13, 2015).

hand pressing events in the Middle East since 2012 namely, Syria, Yemen, Islamic State in Iraq and Syria (ISIS) and Iran have strategically distracted the US. All these problems are complex and will demand investment of time and resources over the long term. This brings into question the ability of the US to focus on three strategic theatres simultaneously i.e. Europe, Middle East and Asia Pacific.⁸

- **Budgetary Constraints.** Recession along with costly wars in Iraq and Afghanistan has forced drastic spending cuts on the US government. The 2011 Budget Control Act (BCA) aims to reduce defence spending by \$ 500 Billion over the next nine years, over and above the \$ 487 Billion budget cut already underway. Accordingly, the Pentagon's budget for 2014-15, proposes a reduction in the number of active-duty Army from 520,000 to 440,000, phasing out its fleet of A-10 and U-2 aircraft and reduce the number of Littoral Combat ships from 52 to 32.
- **Political Will.** The biggest problem about the pivot is the apparent US lack of will to confront China as showcased during the Senkaku Islands and Scarborough Shoal standoff involving Japan and Philippines respectively.⁹ The US response to China's unilateral notification of the Air Defence Identification Zone (ADIZ) over the South China Sea too has been muted.

Indian Interests and Challenges in the Asia Pacific

For its first two decades the Look East Policy, enunciated in 1991, mainly remained focused on the ASEAN nations and almost became synonymous with it. It is only lately that India has begun to seriously engage with countries further away like Japan, South Korea, Australia and China. While other regions in the world are important there is no doubt that the importance of the Asia-Pacific is higher and growing. The stakes for India are substantial on their own merit and have nothing to do with the US Pivot to Asia, but the issues involved get affected by the larger power play unfolding in the region. Therefore there is no option for India but to dovetail the US Pivot and the responses of regional players into its own calculus.

8. Minxin Pei, "America's Pivot Paradox: Ukraine, Syria and Beyond", *The National Interest*, April 24, 2014. <http://nationalinterest.org> (Accessed February 27, 2015).

9. Carlyle A. Thayer, "Standoff at Scarborough Shoal: Implications for US China Relations", May 09, 2012, *China US Focus*, www.chinausfocus.com (Accessed March 13, 2015).

India's Interests

- **Economic Interests.** An analysis of India's trade over the past decade reveals that the total volume of India's trade grew 5.38 times, but the trade with traditional partners like the US and European Union (EU) is declining while that with Asian countries is rising. Today 53% of India's trade is within Asia compared to 38% just a decade ago. This is explained by the fact that, as Asian countries develop they are able to provide both material and markets closer home at more competitive prices; therefore there is no doubt that India's future lie in the Asia- Pacific.
- **Balancing China.** India is finding it difficult to counter increasing Chinese assertiveness on its borders and China appears to be using this as a pressure point for political signalling. Therefore it is imperative for India to develop leverages or pressure points against China by building a common understanding with countries which have territorial disputes with China, such as Japan, South Korea, Vietnam and Philippines.
- **Regional Architecture.** The 21st century is seeing the growing importance of regional groupings as a framework for advancing geostrategic interests.. The efforts towards creation of a US led TPP, an ASEAN led Regional Comprehensive Economic Partnership (RCEP), a Japan led Comprehensive Economic Partnership in East Asia (CEPEA) and a Chinese led East Asia Free Trade Agreement (EAFTA) need to be seen in this context.¹⁰
- **Regional Stability and Security.** A natural corollary of India's expanding trade and commerce in East Asia is that, it has become a stakeholder in the stability and security of the region. The region has the world's six largest armed forces and five nuclear powers and many countries herein have a bitter history of rivalry and conflict, evident in the South China Sea dispute. 50% of India's own trade by volume passes through the area Thus it is in India's interest to help reduce tensions and promote stability.
- **Energy Security.** Faced with growing energy requirements but trying to reduce dependency on the Middle East, India has been trying to diversify its sources of oil and gas. East Asian countries like Indonesia, Vietnam and Myanmar can meet a part of India's requirements. India is also looking at oil from Siberia which will have to pass through this region. Thus the region holds promise for India's energy security.

10. Murray Hiebert and Liam Hanlon, "ASEAN and Partners Launch RCEP", Center for Strategic and International Studies, December 7, 2012 <http://csis.org/publications> (Accessed March 14, 2015).

India's Challenges

India's engagement with the Asia-Pacific has primarily been through the aegis of its Look East Policy, which despite being endorsed by successive governments, suffers from numerous constraints and inconsistencies.

- **Comparative Trade.** Even though India's trade with ASEAN appears to be impressive, it pales in comparison with that of others, particularly China. A Forbes study notes "India runs trade deficits with 16 of its top 25 trade partners due to its weak manufacturing sector which stems from restrictive labor, land and tax laws, rickety infrastructure and inadequate power supply. Roughly 70% of India's trade deficit is due to net imports of oil and coal. This has nothing to do with China, but rather with ill-designed policiesIndia could benefit far more from putting its own house in order."¹¹
- **Prioritisation of Trade and Ties.** Investments in some countries yield greater political benefit than others. A Heritage Foundation study notes, "Singapore, a country where investment gives the least political influence, gets the greatest Indian investment within ASEAN. Vietnam with whom India shares a strategic partnership trades 10 times as much with China as with India. Myanmar, India's only ASEAN neighbour and a country at the heart of China-India competition, receives 33% of its Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) from China and less than 1% from India. Indonesia the largest and most influential member of the ASEAN despite signing a strategic partnership in 2005 has bilateral trade worth just \$ 20 Billion".¹² The bottom line is that, while India's trade with ASEAN is growing, it is not paying the political dividend due to incorrect prioritisation of the countries that matter.
- **Overland Connectivity.** A large number of projects have been drawn to improve road and rail connectivity to the North Eastern States and link up with Myanmar but all of them are languishing far behind schedule.¹³ The 3200 km trilateral highway connecting Moreh in India, to Mandalay in Myanmar and further to Mae Sot Thailand is likely to again miss its 2016

11. "Five Reasons India Shouldn't Worry about its Trade Deficit with China", September 23, 2014, Forbes. www.forbes.com (Accessed April 02, 2015).

12. Udai Bhanu Singh, "India-Indonesia: Is there a Case for a Special Relationship?", January 13, 2011, Focus on India-Indonesia Relations, IDSA, www.idsa.org (Accessed April 02, 2015).

13. Infrastructure, Ministry of Development of the North Eastern Region, DONER www.mdoner.gov.in and "ASEAN-India Connectivity Report: India Country Study", 2012, Research & Information Systems for Developing Countries (RIS), www.ris.org.in (Accessed April 02, 2015)

deadline by another two years.¹⁴ Plans to link the railways with Myanmar and eventually to Hanoi in Vietnam remain on paper.

- **Diplomatic Capacity.** India's Look East Policy requires massive diplomatic capital, but the strength of the Indian Foreign Service presently stands at approximately 600 officers manning around 162 Indian missions and posts abroad as well as the various departments of the ministry in India.¹⁵ The Economist notes that, "The size of India's foreign service is ridiculously feeble. Its 1.2 Billion people are represented by about the same number of diplomats as Singapore's 5 Million."¹⁶ As a result Indian failure to outreach and follow up on policy initiatives is also explained by an overstretched foreign service.

Sino-India and Indo-US Relations

India's relations with the two biggest players in the region are essential to understand, as a precursor to generating policy options for India. The major aspects of these, as they impact India's Look East Policy, are enumerated.

Sino-India Relations

In general, China has tried to keep India out of any community building process in the Asia-Pacific as it sees India as a serious challenger in the long term. Chinese scholars have consistently tried to downplay Indian historical and cultural links with the region, with a view to dismiss it as an 'outsider'. Eminent Chinese scholar Li Li writes, "As India gets more involved in East Asia, it may bring its disputes with China into the regional mechanisms, which may require rest of the nations of the region to take sides."¹⁷ The Chinese media on its part sees a military dimension in India's Look East Policy. Port calls by Indian naval vessels and naval exercises involving the US, Japan, Australia have come under strong criticism.

14. "UP-Thailand Highway may Miss 2016 Deadline", September 26, 2014, Financial Express, www.archive.financialexpress.com (Accessed April 02, 2015).

15. 'Indian Missions Abroad' and 'Indian Foreign Service', MEA, GOI, www.mea.gov.in (Accessed April 02, 2015).

16. "Can India Become a Great Power?" The Economist, March 30, 2013, www.economist.com (Accessed April 02, 2015).

17. Li Li, "India's Engagement with East Asia: A Chinese Perspective", 2010, Paper Presented at the 24th Asia-Pacific Roundtable at Kuala Lumpur, ISIS, www.isis.org.my (Accessed March 14, 2015).

The Chinese stance along the disputed border with India is hardening as evidenced by the growing transgressions of the Line of Actual Control by the Peoples Liberation Army – both in depth and troop levels. China’s opposition to Indian dignitaries visiting Arunachal Pradesh, the issue of stapled visas for citizens from the state, support of the Pakistani stance on Jammu & Kashmir, its efforts to divert the waters of the Brahmaputra, its opposition to India’s entry into the Nuclear Suppliers Group and a permanent seat in the UN Security Council are major sore points for India.

Despite a serious trust deficit, trade between India and China has touched nearly \$ 70 Billion, with China emerging as India’s largest trading partner. Beyond economic engagement, both have actively been cooperating during talks on climate change, at the G20 Summit, BRICS (Brazil-Russia-India-China-South Africa), BASIC (Brazil-South Africa-India-China) and the WTO (World Trade Organisation). Terrorism emanating from the Af-Pak region is also emerging as a major shared concern.

Indo-US Relations

Despite being the world’s two largest democracies, traditionally Indo-US relations have remained lukewarm due to a mismatch of worldviews and divergent national priorities. Relations hit rock bottom with India’s nuclear tests in 1998 when the US took the lead in imposing sanctions against India. However, 9/11 and the rise of global terrorism brought the two countries together. President George Bush recognised the necessity of making a new beginning with India and PM Atal Bihari Vajpayee also displayed immense sagacity in rebuilding the relationship. A Heritage Foundation study notes “President Bush pushed the ‘Indo-US civil nuclear deal’ to end India’s prolonged nuclear and technological isolation and raised bilateral ties to the level of a strategic partnership. This final lyde-hyphenated Indo-US ties from the prism of Pakistan and Kashmir. President Obama, despite his reservations on the civil nuclear deal, extended its logic by supporting India’s membership in various international trade groupings and backing India’s quest for a permanent seat at the UN Security Council.”¹⁸

18. Sunjoy Joshi, C. Raja Mohan, Vikram Sood, Rajeswari Pillai Rajagopalan, James Jay Carafano, Walter Lohman, Lisa Curtis and Derek Scissors, “Beyond the Plateau in Indo-US Relations”, The Heritage Foundation, 26 April 2013, www.heritage.org (Accessed March 14, 2015).

The shared interests between the two countries range from access to global commons, combating terrorism, stability in Afghanistan, curbing Iran's nuclear ambitions, nuclear nonproliferation, promoting human rights, free trade and building cooperative defence arrangements. Above all, both countries have a vital stake in the peaceful rise of China and regional stability in Asia. Despite broad convergence on most issues, both often disagree on their specifics. There are sharp differences over the approach to climate change, global trade, tariffs & subsidies and US soft-pedaling Pakistan over terrorism.

Policy Options for India

Unlike the Cold War where the West and the Communist Blocks were divided into isolated spheres, today's world is far more interdependent and complex. Thus the old constructs of 'containment', 'balancing' or 'hedging' are possibly unsuited for today's dynamics and a new strategic framework is needed.

Chart a New Course with Beijing

While a lot of actions taken by China affect India's strategic interests, not everything that China does is aimed at India, but the view from India invariably gets coloured by the historical baggage of the 1962 war. Chinese actions like tweaking of the 'no first use' clause in its nuclear doctrine, the enunciation of the Anti-Access and Area Denial (A2 / AD) concept, notification of the ADIZ and outlining of its non-negotiable core interests do affect India, but are not directed at India alone. Similarly, China's forays into the Indian Ocean possibly stem more from its need to secure its energy supplies from Africa and West Asia rather than any power projection. Therefore it stands to logic that India should build its relationship with China independent of the dynamics in the Asia-Pacific.

Chinese leaders have time and again affirmed that, "there is enough space in the world for the development of both India and China and indeed relations among them now go beyond their bilateral scope and have acquired global and strategic significance."¹⁹ If trade and interdependence between China and India rises, it can relegate the contentious issues to a lower priority and eventually facilitate their resolution. In any case, China is making deep inroads into South Asia by strengthening economic engagement with each of India's neighbours thus the only option it has is to constructively engage with China or get left out.

19. Joint Communiqué issued by India and China after talks between PM Manmohan Singh and Chinese Premier Wen Jiabao at New Delhi on December 16, 2010, The Times of India, December 17, 2010.

But this scenario of a 'win win' relationship with China suffers from a number of dangers. Firstly, China sees itself as the pre-eminent power in entire Asia. In this worldview there is no place for India or any other Asian power. Secondly, the question "what kind of power will China become?" is getting answered by China's inflexibility in its disputes in the South China Sea. This implies that despite economic cooperation, India can never be sure when China will start arm-twisting India over their differences. Thirdly, India's economic base is still weak. If the economic engagement is not carefully calibrated, it runs the risk of widening the trade imbalance and overwhelming and killing many sectors of the Indian economy.

Cooperate More Closely with the US

The underlying logic is that India does not really have any dispute with the US. The differences between them are normal for any two nations and India has benefitted from a stabilising US influence in its extended neighbourhood. As the Heritage study notes, "If the Indo-US relationship was imagined in the past decade in abstract terms and lofty possibilities, the reality today is that both need each other even more than before. As the US continues its role as the chief defender of the global commons, India must do its share, particularly in the Indo-Pacific region. The Indo-US partnership is indispensable to regional peace, security and prosperity."²⁰

Endorsing this view, Premvir Das, a senior retired Indian Naval officer states, "India does not really mind a uni-polar world in which the US is the principal actor but, in Asia, it definitely needs to be a player. Yet, to get there, it needs a helping hand and the country best placed to provide it, in every way, military, political and economic, is the US. Indian strategy should be to see how it can exploit this environment to its advantage without compromising on its goal of becoming one of the major powers in Asia."²¹

There is no doubt that Chinese attitude towards India has changed over the last few years from disdain to grudging respect primarily due to the growing relationship between India and the US and other Asia-Pacific countries. To that extent, the Indo-US relationship has already balanced China considerably. Closer cooperation with the US will also have other benefits like military modernisation, transfer of technology and greater leverage against Pakistan.

20. Sunjoy Joshi, et al, op. cit.

21. Premvir Das, "US-India Defence Links: The Next Level", Business Standard, June 17, 2012, www.business-standard.com (Accessed March 14, 2015).

While closer ties with the US seem the natural course for India, this too has its pitfalls. Firstly, close ties with the US can precipitate a conflict with China. Close ties with the US by itself may not be enough reason for war, but it can add greatly to other factors. For India, the bottom line is that the US can do little if war breaks out in the high Himalayas, therefore it must keep up its guard and mend its fences with Beijing. Secondly, India's appeal lies in its non-alignment hence other states are looking for greater Indian engagement in the region only because it is perceived as a strong neutral power. If India aligns openly with the US, it will discomfort the smaller nations and diminish this very appeal. Thirdly, it is a fallacy to assume that India can or should help in arresting the decline of US influence around the world. US decline is the result of economic reasons for which India can do little. India had been enduring instability in its neighbourhood and proxy war before the thaw in relations with the US and can do so even now.

Pursue an Independent Course

This option advocates a policy of independence and self-reliance. A variant of this view calls upon India to act as a 'swing state'.²² In geopolitical parlance, a 'swing state' is one which can tilt the balance of power either way between two strong competing powers. In this case, for India to be a swinger, would involve deft diplomacy and posturing to play off US against China. The advantages and disadvantages of pursuing an independent policy have to an extent got answered in the foregoing discussion. To summarise, the pros of following an independent course are that: it reinforces India's international standing as a responsible neutral power; it adds to India's appeal where it can play a constructive role internationally; and it reduces the chances of a conflict with China. The cons are that: the rising asymmetry between India and China necessitates external balancing to prevent coercion, Indian soft power alone cannot match Chinese influence and needs to be backed up by comprehensive national power and India's economic base is still weak and needs massive technological and capital investment that can come only from the US or China.

Conclusion

While the US seeks a role for India to balance China, for India, China is first and foremost a neighbour and an economic opportunity. That said, it is inconceivable

22. Sonia Luthra, "India as a Global Swing State: A New Framework for US Engagement with India", July 22, 2013, the National Bureau of Asian Research, www.nbr.org (Accessed March 14, 2015).

that India and US will ever go to war, but the same cannot be said about China. Kanwal Sibal, a former Foreign Secretary, puts it succinctly, “We should, of course, continue our engagement with China bilaterally and in international forums. We should, however, not forget that our real adversary is China and not the US. China claims our territory, the US our partnership. We can tactically send reassuring signals to China, even as we become close partners with the US, but we need not equate our relations with the two to preserve our strategic autonomy.”²³

Sino-Indian ties can only improve if Beijing becomes more accommodative of India’s interests and concerns. To do that it must settle the boundary dispute on reasonable terms, stop propping up Pakistan and accept a greater role for India in Asian affairs. But if that does not happen, then India will need to balance China both internally and externally. Internal balancing would require building up its comprehensive national power. External balancing would require closer partnerships with other countries in the Asia-Pacific. As the signals from Beijing remain ambivalent, what India needs is a combination of both.

The fundamentals of India’s Look East Policy are sound but recalibration and new impetus are essential to expedite the fulfilment of ‘internal and external balancing’. As C Raja Mohan notes, “In the end, it is not about choosing between any of the options. India will have to move forward on all the fronts. Internal balancing, alliances, and asymmetric approaches are as old as statecraft. They are not inventions of modern political thought from Europe or America, but date back to the era of Kautilya’s Arthashastra. China’s rise and America’s response to it have laid before India its greatest geopolitical opportunity and the biggest diplomatic challenge since independence. It is up to the Indian policy community to rescue the debate in Delhi from empty slogans, return to the first principles of statecraft and reconnect it to inherited strategic traditions.”²⁴

Bibliography

1. SD Muni and Vivek Chadha (eds.), *Asian Strategic Review*, Pentagon Press, 2014. pp. 10-11.
2. “The US Rebalance towards the Asia-Pacific”, Leon Panetta, US Secretary of Defence, 11th Shangri-La Dialogue, June 2, 2012, IISS. <http://www.iiss.org/conferences/speeches>

23. Kanwal Sibal, ‘Ties with China, US Not Exclusive’, Mail Today, June 26, 2012, www.mailtoday.com (Accessed March 14, 2015).

24. C Raja Mohan, ‘China’s Rise, US’ Pivot and India’s Strategic Ambiguity’, 2012, Observer Research Foundation, www.orf.com (Accessed December 10, 2014).

3. S D Muni, “Rebalancing Obama 2.0: India’s Democratic Differential”, ISAS Insight, 191, November 26, 2012, National University of Singapore <http://www.isas.nus.edu.sg>
4. “New Initiatives to Strengthen China-Singapore Financial Cooperation”, Press release by the Monetary Authority of Singapore, October 22, 2013, at <http://www.mas.gov.sg>
5. Simon Denyer and Rama Lakshmi, “India Appears Ambivalent About Role as US Strategy Pivots Towards Asia”, The Washington Post, October 13, 2012, at <http://articles.washingtonpost.com>
6. Minxin Pei, “America’s Pivot Paradox: Ukraine, Syria and Beyond”, The National Interest, April 24, 2014. <http://nationalinterest.org>
7. Carlyle A. Thayer, “Standoff at Scarborough Shoal: Implications for US China Relations”, May 09, 2012, China US Focus, www.chinausfocus.com
8. Hugh White, “Why Obama Should Abandon the Pivot”, East Asia Forum, May 04, 2014. <http://www.eastasiaforum.org>
9. Murray Hiebert and Liam Hanlon, “ASEAN and Partners Launch RCEP”, Center for Strategic and International Studies, December 7, 2012 <http://csis.org/publications>
10. “Five Reasons India Shouldn’t Worry about its Trade Deficit with China”, September 23, 2014, Forbes. www.forbes.com
11. Udai Bhanu Singh, “India-Indonesia: Is there a Case for a Special Relationship?”, January 13, 2011, Focus on India-Indonesia Relations, IDSA, www.idsa.org
12. Infrastructure, Ministry of Development of the North Eastern Region, DONER www.mdoner.gov.in and “ASEAN-India Connectivity Report: India Country Study”, 2012, Research & Information Systems for Developing Countries (RIS), www.ris.org.in
13. “UP-Thailand Highway may Miss 2016 Deadline”, September 26, 2014, Financial Express, www.archive.financialexpress.com
14. ‘Indian Missions Abroad’ and ‘Indian Foreign Service’, MEA, GOI, www.mea.gov.in
15. “Can India Become a Great Power?” The Economist, March 30, 2013

16. Li Li, "India's Engagement with East Asia: A Chinese Perspective", 2010, Paper Presented at the 24th Asia-Pacific Roundtable at Kuala Lumpur, ISIS, www.isis.org.my
17. Sunjoy Joshi, C. Raja Mohan, Vikram Sood, Rajeswari Pillai Rajagopalan, James Jay Carafano, Walter Lohman, Lisa Curtis and Derek Scissors, "Beyond the Plateau in Indo-US Relations", The Heritage Foundation, 26 April 2013, www.heritage.org
18. Joint Communiqué issued by India and China after talks between PM Manmohan Singh and Chinese Premier Wen Jiabao at New Delhi on December 16, 2010, The Times of India, December 17, 2010
19. Premvir Das, "US-India Defence Links: The Next Level", Business Standard, June 17, 2012, www.business-standard.com
20. Sonia Luthra, "India as a Global Swing State: A New Framework for US Engagement with India", July 22, 2013, the National Bureau of Asian Research, www.nbr.org
21. KanwalSibal, 'Ties with China, US Not Exclusive', Mail Today, June 26, 2012, www.mailtoday.com
22. C Raja Mohan, "China's Rise, US' Pivot and India's Strategic Ambiguity", 2012, Observer Research Foundation, www.orf.com

Author

Brigadier JS Sandhu is a Course Member of NDC 2015. He commissioned into the Indian Armoured Corps on 14 December 1985. He has held various appointments which include Staff officer grade III of a Mountain Division in Counter Insurgency operations, Staff Captain of the Siachen Brigade, Brigade Major of an Armoured Brigade, Director at the Military Operations Directorate at Army Head Quarters, Brigadier General Staff (Operations) of a Strike Corps, Instructor at the Senior and Higher Command Wings of the Army War College, Mhow. He has been Commandant of an Armoured Regiment and Commander of an Independent Armoured Brigade in a Strike Corps. He has served with the United Nations as a Staff Officer at Head Quarters UNTAC and with the Indian Military Training Team Bhutan. He obtained Masters in Defence and Strategic Studies from the Madras University India and Master of Philosophy in Defence and Management Studies from DAVV University Indore in India. He is a graduate from Defence Services Staff College, Wellington (India) and completed Higher Command Course from Army War College, Mhow.

AGRICULTURE AND EMPLOYMENT GENERATION IN BANGLADESH: IMPLICATIONS FOR HUMAN SECURITY

Captain Musa Rilwan Balarabe, DSS, ndc, psc

Introduction

The International Labour Organisation (ILO) defined agriculture as “the cultivation of animals, plants, fungi and other life forms for food, fibre, biofuel, medicinal and other products used to sustain and enhance human life. Agriculture could be categorised as crop farming, livestock production, forestry, horticulture, agro–allied and fish farming, while its nature could be subsistence or commercial (Mellor, 2006). About 75 per cent of the civilian labour force in Bangladesh, which is currently estimated at 56 million is directly or indirectly engaged in agriculture (BBS, 2011).

With a growing population and a relatively small size of the economy, employment generation is a challenging task for Bangladesh. The growth in the economy, has not been accompanied by adequate employment creation and the number of the unemployed people has increased over the years. It is the quest for solution to the employment generation problem in Bangladesh through agriculture that motivated this research.

The findings of this study would provide input on how best to manage agriculture for enhanced employment generation in Bangladesh. The results and recommendations would be of immense value to policy makers in relevant government ministries and departments. The findings would also be of benefit to various non-governmental organisations having empowerment schemes, such as BRAC, DFID to mention a few. This is with the view that the recommendations from the study would suggest ways of addressing the challenges to agriculture for improved employment generation in the sector. Lastly, the study would add to the existing body of knowledge on the subject matter as well as serve as a useful reference material for researchers in related studies in the future.

The study is undertaken against the backdrop of two contending theoretical frameworks, namely environmental determinism and environmental possibilism. The two frameworks gave insight into the geographical and cultural settings of Bangladesh. The challenges posed by environmental realities notwithstanding, Bangladesh was able to harness the environment for its advantage.

Employment Generation

Employment generation is a socio-economic concept with diverse definitions. The International Labour Organisation (2006), conceptualised employment generation as a program or any coordinated project of action undertaken by the government, public and private sector of a nation to assist unemployed members of the population to secure a way of living, towards improving their standard of living. The ILO definition provides a broader meaning to employment by enumerating all the activities, segments and sectors that are involved in employment generation. The identification of these activities involved in employment generation and the importance of provision of job by government, public and private sector for the unemployed which agriculture aims to target, makes the ILO's definition suitable and therefore, is adopted for this study.

Human Security

Human security is an emerging paradigm for understanding global vulnerabilities whose proponents challenge the traditional notion of national security by arguing that the proper referent for security should be the individual rather than the state. The United Nations Development Programme's 1994 Human Development Report is considered a milestone publication in the field of human security, with its argument that insuring "freedom from want" and "freedom from fear" for all persons is the best path to tackle the problem of global insecurity. Agriculture, despite the increasing prominence of the service sector, is the single sector of the economy that has the greatest capacity to satisfy the human security needs of the populace by ensuring food and employment security.

Relationship Between Agriculture and Employment Generation With Human Security

The correlation here is that the agricultural sector helps in the provision of food, reduction of rural and urban unemployment, which in turn, guarantees human security. The direct relationship is clearly seen when one considers that the human security of the populace is enhanced through employment generation which, in this case, is easily achieved through agriculture. This indicates that when contending factors impede on agriculture, they limit its potentials for employment generation in both rural and urban areas, thereby negatively impacting on human security. Thus, poor performances of agriculture restrict the capacity for employment generation

in the sector. Therefore, there exists direct relationship between agriculture, employment generation and the state of human security of the people.

Review of Some Existing Literature

Various studies have been carried out by scholars over the years, on agriculture, with each scholar viewing it from his own perspective. In his review, Jacob (2010) did a study on “Employment Generation in Agriculture, Wasteland Development, Afforestation and Agro-Industries”. The study concentrated largely on employment generation drive within the forestry and agro-allied subsectors of the Indian economy. Ogenc (2006), carries out a comparative on “Agricultural Sector and Nigeria’s Development: Comparative Perspectives from the Brazilian Agro-Industrial Economy”. The work was a study on how agriculture is substantially growing the economy of Brazil while that of Nigeria could not do same.

Rouf (2011), in his paper “Sustainable Approach Towards Agricultural Production and Employment Generation in Bangladesh: A Case Study of SSWRDP”, emphasises the skilful management of water resources for fish and crop farming in Bangladesh.

Gbadebo (2012) wrote on “Agriculture and Employment Generation in Nigeria: Issues and Prospects”. He reviewed the contributions of agriculture to the GDP of Nigeria before and after the discovery of oil in commercial quantity. He lamented the neglect of the sector by various stakeholders and concluded that agriculture sector was the key to solving the growing unemployment situation in Nigeria. Some of his suggestions with respect to requisite measures to revamp the sector were adopted. M. BasharulAlam et al (2012) wrote on the “Contributions of Agriculture Sector to Bangladesh Economy”. The writers x-rayed the growth, problems and contribution of agriculture to the economy of Bangladesh. Their findings indicated that agriculture contributed significantly to such indicators as food security, GDP, earnings etc. The study is very relevant to this research to the extent that most of the problems identified are equally noted by this study.

Examples of Agriculture and Employment Generation Methods In India and Myanmar

India’s agricultural production currently ranks second in the world after the USA. In 2007, agriculture and other associated industries such as lumbering and

forestry represented about 16.6 per cent of the GDP of the country. In addition, the sector recruited about 52 per cent of the entire manpower (www.mapsofindia.com). India is ranked second in production of wheat, rice, cotton, sugarcane, and groundnuts in the world. It is also the second biggest harvester of vegetables and fruits, representing 8.6 per cent and 10.9 per cent of the overall vegetable and fruit production in the world (www.mapsofindia.com). The country is the top producer of jute, milk, and pulses. It also ranked second in the world in production of silk and it is the biggest consumer of silk in the world (www.mapsofindia.com). In 2005, the country produced 77 billion tons of silk. India remains second in the world in terms of agricultural production.

Agricultural output in India remains high because the government remained focused on farming operations and stable developments in the domains of engineering science, irrigation, implementation of contemporary farming operations. The government also ensures that loans at minimal interest rates are offered to farmers in the country Green Revolution Programme (GRP). This achievement offers a useful lesson for Bangladesh to consider diversifying the economy by paying more attention to employment generation through agriculture.

Agriculture in Myanmar is the most important sector of the country's economy, contributing 42 per cent to the country's gross domestic product (GDP). Agricultural exports are valued at \$379 million a year. The sector supports 70 per cent of Myanmar's labour force. Rice is the major crop, covering about 60 per cent of the country's total cultivated land area. Rice accounts for 97 per cent of total food grain production by weight, and it is one of the main reasons that more than 98 per cent of Myanmar's total water use goes to agriculture sector (FAO, Representation – Myanmar Myanmar's agricultural potential remains considerable given the country's resource endowments and favourable geographic location.

To alleviate the plight of the hungry, the government in collaboration with FAO has implemented a series of targeted complementary programmes and projects that focus on the poorest and most hungry people in Myanmar. The Environmentally Sustainable Food Security Programme (ESFSP), funded by Italy with a contribution of US\$5.3 million, is rebuilding farming, coastal fisheries and aquaculture livelihoods that suffered in the wake of cyclone Nagris. The economic liberalization policies of the government have transformed the agricultural sector. Under the new economic system, the government distributed land among the landless, improved irrigation facilities, and increased the floor price of paddy that the government procures from the farmers. Some private activity in the export

sector has been allowed since economic liberalization began in 1989.

Myanmar's achievement in the agricultural sector certainly offers a useful lesson for Bangladesh to consider utilizing the available arable land, especially in the southern part of the country, for agricultural purposes in order to enhance employment generation. Bangladesh could take a cue from India and Myanmar in the areas of government consistent policies and high technologically driven farming techniques. The government of Bangladesh could also, like it was done in Myanmar, consider redistributing arable land among the numerous landless farmers in the country.

Status of Agriculture In Bangladesh Economy

Bangladesh is an agricultural country. Agricultural holdings in Bangladesh are generally small. Through Cooperatives, the use of modern machinery is gradually gaining popularity. The country has a total farm holding of 1, 471, 6,000 with a total area of 14.845 million hectares. The cultivable land stands at 8 million hectares while the current fallow land is 0.469 million hectares (Mustaq Ahmed, 2010). Like Myanmar, rural landlessness had been increasing in Bangladesh over the past decades. Following independence in 1971, agricultural production in Bangladesh increased at around the rate of 2% per year. The growth rate accelerated during the 1990s and early 2000s to around 4% per year. To enhance employment generation through agriculture, therefore, effort must be made by the Government to develop other sub sectors of agriculture like poultry, fishing, forestry etc.

Contribution of Agriculture Sector to The Bangladesh Economy

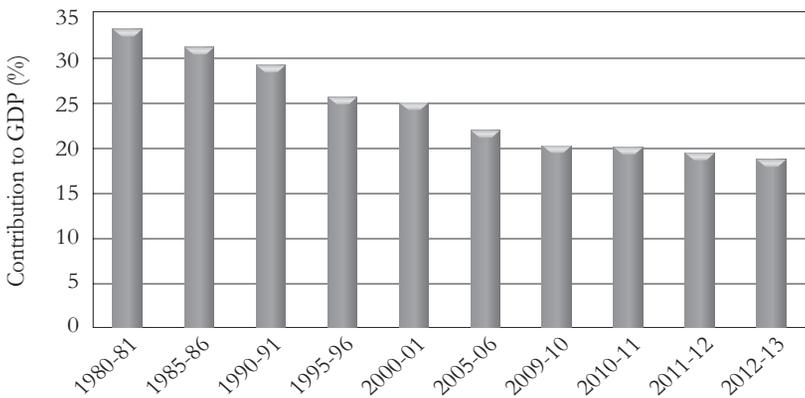
Contribution to Employment. Agriculture was the main economic sector in Bangladesh, employing 95% of total population with a share of 78% of Gross Domestic Product (GDP) in 1971 (Karim 1997 and Islam, 1997). Currently, 48% of the population are employed in agriculture or agro industry and contribution towards GDP is about 20.24% (BBS; 2011).

Contribution to Food Security. The agriculture sector provides the the population of Bangladesh with the requisite food requirement. Table 1 gives a summary of the food grains production in Bangladesh covering the period 2003 to 2011.

Table 1: Food Grains Production-2003 to 2011										
Food grains	2003-04	2004-05	2005-06	2006-07	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11*		
Aus	18.32	15.00	17.45	15.12	15.07	18.95	17.09	21.33		
Aman	115.21	98.20	108.10	108.41	96.62	116.13	133.07	127.91		
Boro	128.37	138.37	139.75	149.65	177.62	178.09	183.41	186.17		
Total	261.90	251.57	265.53	273.18	289.31	313.17	322.57	335.41		
Rice	12.53	9.76	7.35	7.25	8.44	8.44	9.69	9.72		
Wheat Maize	2.41	3.56	5.22	8.99	13.46	7.30	8.87	15.52		
Total	276.44	264.89	277.87	289.42	311.21	328.96	341.13	360.65		
Source: Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS). * DAE										

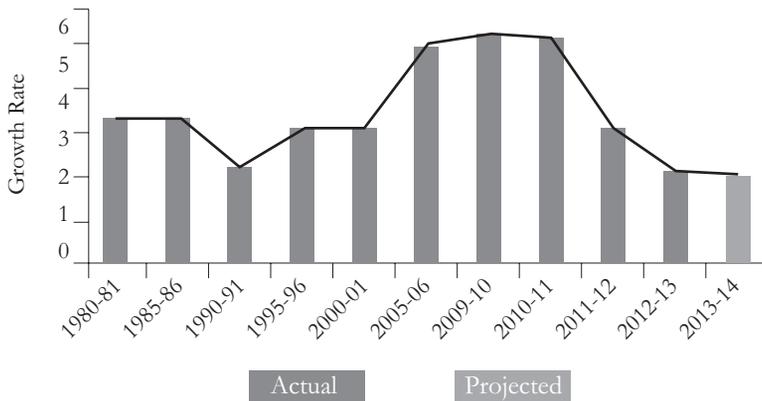
Contribution to Gross Domestic Product. With increased government funding and more participation in agriculture especially in fishery production, more job opportunities could be created to enhance employment generation. Figures 1 and 2 give the contribution of agriculture sector to the GDP and the growth rate of agriculture respectively. Table 2 shows the contribution of agriculture sector to the GDP of Bangladesh.

Figure 1: Contribution of Agriculture Sector to the Gross Domestic Products



Source: Ministry of Finance.

Figure 2: Growth Rate in Agriculture Sector



Source: Ministry of Finance, 2013

Years	2007-08	2008-09	2009-10	2010-11	2011-12	2012-13	2013-14
GDP %	16.23	15.91	20.29	20.01	19.42	16.78	16.33
Growth %	2.93	4.10	5.20	5.13	3.11	2.46	3.35

Provision of Raw Material to Agro-allied Industries. Support industries such as flour mills are equally important in the activities of agro based industries. Food processing including canning of fruits and vegetables, mushroom growing and dried food production has considerable potential, provided quality control can be ensured. The list of agro based industries in Bangladesh is at Annex B.

Challenges to Agriculture for Employment Generation In Bangladesh

The challenges militating against agriculture for employment generation in Bangladesh are discussed in succeeding paragraphs.

Low Budgetary Allocation. Since agriculture still contributes largely to the national economy and provides employment for a large section of rural population, increased share of agriculture in the public expenditure deserves special consideration.

Table 3: Public Expenditure Pattern for Agriculture Sector (Amount in Crore Taka)					
Ministry	2014-15 (Proposed)	2013-14	2012-13	2011-12	2010-11
Agriculture (Total)	12390 (5.23)	12279 (6.23)	14822 (9.52)	9760 (7.19)	8438 (7.17)
Development	1524	1332	1111	997	1025
Fishery & Animal Resources (Total)	1344 (0.57)	1066 (0.54)	901 (0.58)	933 (0.69)	774 (0.66)
Development	402	460	363	411	280
Agriculture without Forestry (Total)	13734 (5.79)	13345 (6.77)	15723 (10.10)	10693 (7.88)	9212 (7.83)
Development	1926	1792	1474	1408	1305
Environment & Forest (Total)	911 (0.38)	878 (0.45)	862 (0.55)	1235 (0.91)	1116 (0.95)
Development	413	387	221	278	171
Agriculture with Forestry (Total)	14645 (6.18)	14223 (7.22)	16585 (10.65)	11928 (8.79)	10328 (8.77)
Development	2339	2179	1695	1686	1476
Source: Background Paper for Preparation of 7th Five Year Plan					

Note: Figures in parentheses are percentage of total development & non-development expenditure.

Constrained Access to Agricultural Credit Facilities. Access to agricultural credit has been positively linked to agricultural productivity and employment generation. However, this vital input has eluded smallholder farmers in Bangladesh.

Low Level of Mechanisation. Agriculture is yet to be fully mechanised in Bangladesh as a high percentage of the population still practises subsistence farming.

Lack of Adequate and Timely Intervention by Government. Another crucial challenge to agriculture for employment generation is the lack of adequate and timely intervention by the government

Limited Support From Agricultural Institutions. There is a limited support given to farmers in Bangladesh by agricultural institutions.

Limited Land Resource and the Challenge of Climate Change. Unequal distribution of privately owned land and the adverse effects of climate change are serious problems confronting agriculture in Bangladesh.

Prospects for Improving Agriculture for Employment Generation in Bangladesh

The prospects of agriculture for employment generation in Bangladesh will depend on carrying out a number of measures, which include the following

Implementing the National Agricultural Policy. Development of the agriculture sector is generally governed by a number of related national policies. **Promoting Agricultural Research for Enhancing Productivity.** Promotion of agricultural research is being constrained due to low budgetary allocations for research facilities and inadequate financial and other incentives for the scientists.

Coordination of Activities of Ministries Agricultural and Affiliates. Coordination is also necessary among Ministries that carry out agriculture functions.

Implementing Agricultural Sector Reforms. The agriculture sector is in urgent need of reforms.

Improved Budgetary Allocation. The budgetary allocation to the agricultural sector determines the performance of the sector in a developing economy. The increased funding would enhance employment generation through agriculture.

Mechanisation of Agriculture. When tractors, lawn mowers, tillers and harvesters are being imported and distributed to medium scale farmers in line with the agricultural reform, these would assist to move from the present human labour intensive method of agriculture to modern techniques that would improve crop yield.

Fair Price for Agricultural Products. Farmers have always been complaining about the lack of fair prices while consumers complain about high prices. It is in fact a challenge for the government to guarantee fair prices both at the producer and the consumer levels.

Crop Insurance. The objective of crop insurance is to protect farmers from shocks, particularly in the face of climate change. This insurance policy would help in reducing risk borne by farmers, encourage investment and employment generation.

Crop Diversification. The agriculture sector of Bangladesh at present is dependent mainly on crops. Dependence on a single sub sector is not useful for the overall development of the sector. In the long run, such single focus can weaken the agriculture sector.

Development of Fisheries, Livestock and Poultry. The Fisheries, Livestock and Poultry agriculture sub sector need to be developed to enhance the contribution of agriculture for employment

Strategies to Overcome the Challenges to Agriculture for Employment Generation in Bangladesh

The following strategies to overcome the challenges to agriculture in order to enhance employment generation in Bangladesh are been suggested:

Inter Ministerial Coordination

Inter-ministerial coordination for agricultural functions remains a daunting task that needs to be addressed immediately. This is necessary due to the involvement and regulatory rights of myriad of agencies under several ministries. Lack of coordination among the concerned ministries in formulating policies and absence of an institutionalised wing within the government to monitor the implementation of reforms across agricultural sector as a whole contribute to low level of growth.

Crop Diversification

Crop diversification would allow for increased participation in agricultural activity and also increased contribution of the sector to the GDP. The Ministry of Agriculture (MOA) could consider the setting up of a committee with the mandate to develop and design a framework that would allow for the introduction of new crop species and diversification of existing crops

Improved Access to Agricultural Credit Facilities

Access to agricultural credit facilities is imperative to agriculture for employment generation in Bangladesh. The MOA could make the requirement for the qualification for agricultural credit facilities less stringent for the farmers and prospective farmers.

Agricultural Policies Review

The review of the agricultural policy is pertinent to agricultural development for employment generation in Bangladesh. There is a need to review the existing agricultural policies to remove erratic import regime, characterized by frequent changes in both import tariffs and quantitative import restrictions

Improved Research and Development

Research and Development is the basis for all developmental activities in all sectors inclusive of the agricultural sector. The government through the MOA, could increase the subvention to the various research institutes to enable vibrant agricultural research to be undertaken in a conducive environment

Improved Mechanisation

A good policy that supports and promotes mechanization of agriculture would equally boost productivity. As it is practised in other countries, government could make land available on concession to interested corporate organizations and individuals for mechanised farming

Capacity Development

Capacity development of the farmers especially at the local level would help develop their skills in contemporary agricultural practices. The MOA could develop a training module for the farmers and carry out a massive enlightenment programme at the local level.

Recommendations

In view of the foregoing, it is recommended that:

- Government should ensure proper coordination among ministries with respect to agricultural activities and business.
- Government should continue to explore ways of diversification of crop varieties in the country.

- Government should make qualification for agricultural credit facilities less stringent for farmers to enable greater access to such facilities.
- Government should review the existing agriculture policies to enhance employment capacity.
- Government should increase subvention to agricultural research institutes to make them more efficient.
- Government should make more land available for agriculture and prevent encroachment by developers on the available arable land.
- Government should evolve a deliberate policy to encourage mechanisation of farming.
- The MOA should develop a training module for the farmers to develop their capacity.
- MOA should intensify agriculture extension services.

Conclusion

The study was carried out against the backdrop of two contending initial theoretical frameworks, namely, environmental determinism and environmental possibilism. It was found out that, despite the geographical location of Bangladesh in a seemingly hostile environment, the people have been able to effectively control and harness the environment to their advantage. Consequently, the study set out to appraise the impact of agriculture on employment generation in Bangladesh. It identified the concepts of agriculture and employment generation and established the relationship between them and human security of the people. It was discovered that a positive correlation exists among these three variables of the study.

The status of agriculture in Bangladesh was examined as well as its contribution to employment, contribution to GDP and provision of raw material to Agro-allied industries and self-sufficiency in food production. The study identified the challenges militating against agriculture for employment generation in Bangladesh. These include constrained access to agricultural credit facilities, low level of mechanisation and lack of adequate and timely intervention by government in the supply of critical and complementary inputs like seeds, fertilizers, gasoline etc. Others are limited support from agricultural institutions, limited land resource and the challenges of climate change. The challenges of agriculture for

employment generation notwithstanding, there are some prospects of agriculture for employment generation in the country. These could be achieved through implementing the national agricultural policy, coordination of agricultural research institutes and affiliates and implementing agricultural sector reforms. Others are improved budgetary allocation, mechanisation of agriculture, fair price for agricultural produce, crop insurance, crops diversification, development of the fisheries, livestock and poultry sub – sectors.

The study proffered certain strategies to mitigate the identified challenges to agriculture for employment generation in Bangladesh. These include inter – ministerial coordination, crop diversification, improved access to agricultural credit facilities and agricultural policies review. Others are improved research and development, improved mechanization and capacity development. The ability of agriculture to employ more people will depend on the Government’s willingness to invest and develop the other sub sectors of agriculture such as fishery, poultry and the rest.

Bibliography

1. Abdul Kashem, “Challenges in the Agriculture Sector” in the Daily Sun, 17 January 2012
2. Agriculture Sector Development Strategy: background paper for preparation of 7th Five Year Plan.
3. Asaduzzaman, M. Getting Agriculture Moving Again: Strategic Options for Post-HYV
4. Agriculture in Bangladesh, BIDS/BRAC monograph, 2009.
5. Agriculture World, Scenario of India Agriculture, 25 May 2010 <<http://www.mapsofindia.com/indiaagriculture/>
6. Alessandro Politi, ‘European Security: The New Transnational Risks’, Chaliot Papers 29, WEU Institute for Security Studies, October 1997.
7. Badeh AS, “ Reviving Agricultural Production in Nigeria: Issues and Prospects” being a Research Project Submitted to the NWC, Course 14, August 2006 (Unpublished).
8. Barkley, DL (2001) Employment Generation Strategies for Small Towns: An Overview of Alternatives, Clemson University.

9. BBS, Household Income and Expenditure Survey, 2005.
10. “Burma (Myanmar) Agriculture” – Encyclopaedia of the Nations, Retrieved March 1, 2012.
11. Claudia F. Fuentes and Francisco Rojas Aravene (2005), Promoting Human Security: Ethical, Normative and Educational Frameworks in Latin America and the Caribbean, Paris, UNESCO.
12. Collinson M (2007), A History of Farming Systems Research, CABI Publishing, Oslo.
13. Commission on Human Security. 2003. Human Security Now: Final Report, New York: CHS.
14. C.Q.K Mustaq Ahmed, ‘Agriculture in Bangladesh: Present Position, Problems, Prospects and Policy’, (2010).
15. Definition of Agriculture: Department of Agriculture, London, Comell University Press, 2009.
16. Discoverybangladesh.com/meetbangladesh.
17. Dr Fahmida Khatum, “Proposal for Agriculture Sector” in FORUM, a monthly publication of the Daily Star, Vol.6, Issue 06, June 2012.
18. Encyclopaedia of the Nations, “Asia and the Pacific”, Burma (Myanmar) Agriculture.
19. FAO Representation in Myanmar, May 2011.
20. Ferdous Ara Begum, “Agribusiness Development for Economic Growth” in The Financial Express, Wednesday, 14 November 2012.
21. Finance Division, Bangladesh Economic Review 2010, Dhaka, Ministry of Finance, Government of the People’s Republic of Bangladesh, 2010.
22. Friedland WF “ Destalking the Wily Tomato: A Case Study of Social Consequences in California Agricultural Research”, California, Santa Cruz, Research Monograph 15, 2005.
23. Gazi Mahabubul Alam et al, “The Role of Agriculture Education and Training on Agriculture Economics and National Development of Bangladesh”, African Journal of Agricultural Research, Vol.4 (12), December 2009.
24. Gbadebo EA, “Agriculture and Employment Generation in Nigeria: Issues and Prospect”, being a Research Paper submitted to the NDC Course 20, July, 2012 (Unpublished).

25. <http://geography.about.com/od/culturalgeography/a/envdeterminism.htm>.
26. Hugh Brammer (2000), *Agroecological Aspects of Agricultural Research in Bangladesh*, University Press Limited, Dhaka.
27. Jacobs G, *Employment Generation in Agriculture, Wasteland Development, Afforestation & Agro-Industries*, being a research project conducted at the Institute for Applied Manpower Research, New Delhi, March 25-27, 2002, (Unpublished).
28. Jain S, "Essay on the Importance of Agriculture in the Indian Economy, Rayput Brotherhood Article, Indian Daily Journal, Vol. 3 April 2009.
29. Johnston GA (2006), *The International Labour Organisation: Employment Creation and Socio- Economic Progress*, London MacMillan.
30. *Labour Force by Occupation*, The World Factbook, Central Intelligence Agency.
31. Lemo T, "Agriculture: Key to Economic Growth", National Mirror Newspaper, Abeokuta, 3 January 2012.
32. Lincoln Chen, Sakiko Fukuda-Parr and Ellen Seidenstickered (2005), *Human Insecurity in a Global World*, New Delhi, Viva Books Private Limited.
33. M. Aminul Islam Akanda (2008), *Process of Agricultural Development in Bangladesh*, Academic Press and Publishers Library, Dhaka.
34. M. Basharul Alam et al, "Contributions of Agriculture Sector to Bangladesh Economy", 170 *Journal of the Institute of Bangladesh Studies*, Vol. 35 (2012).
35. Maheendra P Lama (2010), *Human Security in India – Discuss, Practices and Policy Implications*, Universty Press Limited, Dhaka.
36. Md Saifullah Khaled, "Bangladesh Agriculture – Prevailing Realities", *The Financial Express*, 25 May 2014.
37. Mellor JW (2006), *The Origin of Agricultural Development*, Comell University Press, London.
38. Mohammad H Mondal, "Crop Agriculture of Bangladesh: Challenges and Opportunities", *Bangladesh Journal of Agriculatural Research*, Vol. 35(2), June 2010.

39. Muzunge R (2008), *The Political Economy of Agricultural Production in African States*, University Press, Praetoria.
40. “Myanmar Agriculture in Brief” , Ministry of Agriculture and Irrigation, 2010.
41. “Myanmar Agriculture-Rice, Beans, Kenaf and Bamboo Products”, alimyanmar.com, Retrieved March 1, 2012.
42. National Agriculture Policy, Ministry of Agriculture, Government of the People’s Republic of Bangladesh, April 1999.
43. Ogenc, O (2006), *The Agricultural Sector and Nigeria’s Development: Comparative Perspectives from the Brazilian Agro-Industrial Economy, 1960 - 1995*, Ibadan, University Press.
44. Recent Employment Situation and Labour Market Development in Bangladesh, Policy Analysis Unit, Bangladesh Bank, June 2008.
45. Ronaldson G (2009), *Global Agricultural Production Output*, Prentice Hall, California.
46. Rouf Md Abdur, “ Sustainable Approach Towards Agricultural Production and Employment Generation in Bangladesh: A Case Study of SSWRDP”, *Journal of Agricultural Biotechnology and Sustainable Development*, Vol.3(8), October 2011.
47. *Safety and Health in Agriculture*. International Labour Organisation, 1999.
48. Selim Raihan, ”Economic Reforms and Agriculture in Bangladesh: Assessment of Impacts using Economywide Simulation Models” in Munich Personal Report Archive, 2010.
49. Sheffrin SM (2008), *Economics: Principles in Action*, New Jersey, Pearson Prentice Hall.
50. SK Ghulam Hussain and Anwar Iqbal, “Research Priorities in Bangladesh Agriculture”, being a Final Draft of the Agricultural Research Vision 2030 and Beyond of the Bangladesh Agricultural Research Council, February 2011.
51. *Statistical Yearbook of Bangladesh 2011*, Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics, Statistics and Information Division, Ministry of Planning.

52. Stewart, Frances (2004). “Development and Security”, Centre for Research on Inequality, Human Security, and Ethnicity (CRISE), Working Paper 3, London: University of Oxford.
53. Stieger J, US Bureau of Economic Analysis, Department of Commerce, Washington, 2009.
54. “Transformation of Agriculture for Sustainable Development and Poverty Alleviation in Bangladesh”, Actionable Policies and Programmes, Ministry of Agriculture, Government of Bangladesh, Dhaka, July 2006.
55. UNESCO, Human Security: Approaches and Challenges, Paris, UNESCO Social and Human Sciences Sector, 2008.

Author

Capt (NN) Balarabe is a member of NDC 2015 and was born on 17 November 1966. He was commissioned into the Nigerian Navy on 21 September 1991. He served in several capacities in Nigerian Navy formations. His recent appointments include Deputy Provost Marshal (Provost) at Nigerian Navy Annex in Lagos, Commanding Officer of the Nigerian Navy Ship BARAMA, Western Fleet, Lagos and, Assistant Director Procurement at the Defence Headquarters, Abuja. His last appointment before joining the National Defence Course- 2015 was Assistant Director at the Policy and Plans Branch, Naval Headquarters Abuja. The senior naval officer attended several courses which include Sub Lieutenant Technical Course and Officers Long Course, with specialisation in Navigation and Direction at Nigerian Navy Ship, QUORRA, Nigeria. He attended the Junior and Senior Command and Staff Course at the Armed Forces Command and Staff College, Jaji, Nigeria. He also holds both B.Sc and M.Sc in Geography from the Nigerian Defence Academy, Kaduna. He holds several service medals and awards. He was awarded the Forces Service Star and the Meritorious Service Star. Some of the countries visited by the officer include Liberia, Sierra Leone, Angola, United Arab Emirates and the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia. He is happily married to Mrs Maryam Balarabe and blessed with 3 children, a girl and 2 agile boys. His hobbies include jogging, playing tennis and watching movies.

SETTLEMENT OF LAND DISPUTE-THE PREREQUISITE FOR ENDURING PEACE IN THE CHITTAGONG HILL TRACTS

Lieutenant Colonel Md Shazzad Hossain, afwc, psc, Inf

Introduction

The Chittagong Hill Tracts (CHT) has a vast landmass with enormous potentials but Bangladesh is yet to utilize it. The CHT had been conflict torn with insurgency problem since 1970s. After fighting about two decades of effective counter insurgency operation followed by politico-military effort, the Government (Govt) of Bangladesh succeeded in signing an accord on 2 December 1997. Following the agreement, the overall environment of the CHT started changing positively. The development program of Government along with the other national and international NGOs brought a qualitative change in the lifestyle of people in the CHT. Despite progress in many areas, land issue seems to have slowed down the peace implementation process. The trend of power politics related to the land now has become a multidimensional problem where JSS, UPDF, Tribals, Bengalis and different other stakeholders got involved. It appears that most of the security issues are directly or indirectly related to the unsettled land dispute.

Over the years, the land issue of the CHT has become a complicated issue due to numerous issues. Due to the existence of different land management system like customary land management of Tribal Community based on Tribal customs/ practice and land ownership through lease from DC office has made the land ownership complicated in CHT. Besides due to the different other factors the land issue has turned into the land dispute. Some of those major factors are: Bringing land under state ownership, consequences of Kaptai project, introduction of private land right in the CHT, counter insurgency and use of land by military, settlement of Bengalis in the CHT, land acquisition by the state, land occupation by Bengali interested groups, land occupation by the Tribal elites, and grabbing of Bengali settlers' lands by Bengali elites.

The issue is likely to go beyond the manageable state if an immediate attention is not given. This will certainly have the security implications and likely to affect the security environment in the CHT. Thus, this is imperative to understand how the land dispute affects the security environment and the present challenges of

land dispute settlement for the enduring peace in the CHT. The paper initially analyzed the effect of land dispute on the overall security environment of CHT, then it identified the present challenges for the settlement of land dispute and finally suggested the measures for the settlement along with the policy option.

Effect of Land Dispute on Overall Security Environment of the CHT

Land Dispute and the Present Security Environment

Stakeholders Interest Leading to Security Situation. Almost all the stakeholder has interest on land. Beside the broad Tribal and Bengali based community, there are other stakeholders like business community, NGOs, civil administration, security forces etc who need land for their function. Beside the legal means, many stakeholders try to manage land by adopting unofficial means using personal liaison with local administration and Tribal leadership. They even provide money as toll for occupying the land. This often creates conflicting interest within the warring faction which even leads to abduction of businessmen as well as the Govt officials. For example, the incident of abducting 03 forest official of Rangamati during 2014 testify such trend. It may be pertinent to mention that during the field survey though most of the people opined that security environment is still stable but 35.8% has also expressed their anxieties that the toll collection has increased a lot. Toll collection is also considered as one of the major security concern by the security experts during the in-depth interview taken from the subject matter experts.

Communal Conflict Rooted Through Land Dispute. The root of most communal conflict is related to the land dispute. Due to the age old issues like sense of deprivation of Tribal community and the Bengali settlement issue, the whole CHT is divided in terms of Pahari vs Bengali sentiment. Still many of the Tribal leadership could not accept Bengalis as residents of the CHT. Many have claims on property of each other including the mistrust of getting ousted by opponents due to lack of appropriate and valid documents on property rights. This mistrust and age old rivalry often leads to the communal violence even with the very minor issues like mixing up of Tribal girls with Bengali boys, simple internal conflict between two families etc. The incident of communal violence at Rangamati in 2012, originated from simple incident between students of Rangamati College is the example of such trend. These are not merely the result of such minor incidents but also deeply rooted to the hatred and animosity grown

as an outcome of rivalry related to land issue.

Conflict of Regional Parties on Control of Land. The rivalry among regional parties like JSS, UPDF and JSS (Reformist) has become a great concern for the stability at present days. These regional parties control all the business and market places including the transport movement and collect toll. They also retain control on the land under their respective domination and collect toll for the use of those. After winning in last parliament election in Rangamati, JSS has taken an aggressive stand to eliminate UPDF from the entire Rangamati region which has led number of incidents related to exchange of fire in a regular interval within JSS and UPDF. From year 2014 - 2015, there were number of killings amongst both the parties which if continues in the similar trend, may become potentials for a major deterioration of the security situation in the CHT. A part of this power projection is also to gain control over land.

Conflict Based on Land Occupation Using Religious Sentiment. For last 2 to 3 years, there is a trend of land occupation by a segment of the Tribal community in the name of establishing Vanba Kendro (religious center). The trend is recently observed in all 03 hill districts. Specially the one of Gangarammukh of Baghahat Zone, Khagrachari during July 2014 created lot of unrest which has drawn the attention at national level and some of the INGO's. The incident created the conflict between Pahari and Bengali, calling for strike and was tackled by declaration of Section 144 by the district administration. There were similar attempt at Manikchari of Rangamati Zone during August 2014 which was handled very tactfully by the direct involvement of local military authority in coordination with district administration. The incident of same nature is likely to repeat in future as it seems to be a recent strategy taken by some the Tribal leadership for the purpose of land occupation. This is another issue which is often portrayed using religious sentiment and a potential threat for communal violence having deep impact on security of the CHT.

Leadership's Perception on Use of Land and Security Impact. The present CHT leadership has a general tendency of taking the stance against Govt decision even if those are related to the development issues of the CHT. For example for twice Govt attempt of establishing Medical College, at Rangamati were opposed by the Tribal leadership. The attempt of 2014 succeeded due to the pursuance of the district administration and security forces but the JSS continued opposing this and created panic within the students who already got admitted in the Medical College. Though the class started in January 2015, but there were huge violence

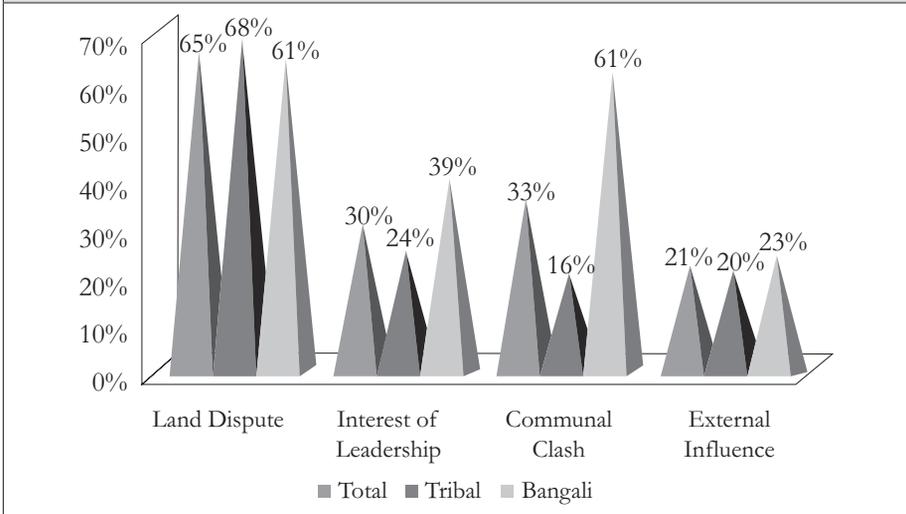
on the very first day as JSS tried to stop the activity. This ultimately resulted to the conflict with law enforcing agencies including Army causing a huge deterioration of the security environment at Rangamati.

Conflict over Use of Land by Security Forces. The conflict related to the use of land by security forces is another issue which is affecting the security environment of the CHT. Though total 238 camps were reduced, but there are reasons for which new land is necessary in the CHT specially for raising BGB units. New BGB units are necessary for guarding a part of the border in the CHT which is still unguarded due to the lack of manpower. Whenever there is any attempt of acquiring new land by security forces, it is protested by the locals and sometimes this turns into violence. The incident of June 2014, in Babuchara of Khagrachari district related to acquire of 29.8 acres land for 51 BGB Battalion and the associated conflict among the locals with the BGB and Police can be mentioned in this regard. There are similar incidents in some other part of the CHT as well. It may be pertinent to mention that the occupation of land by security forces in most cases is done following the legal procedure through the office of DC. But the problem is with the authority of land acquisition or allotment exercised by the DC, which is viewed differently by the HDC.

Effect of Land Dispute on Future Security Environment

Effect on Implementation of the CHT Accord. Over the years, land dispute has become the major impediment for the full implementation of the CHT Accord. This is also reflected in the opinion (65%) of the CHT people during the field survey (Figure-1).

Figure: 1 Survey Findings on Major Impediments for Implementation of CHT Accord



Source: Field Survey

The early the land dispute is settled, the greater will be the chance for full implementation. The delay will complicate the issue and the Tribal community is likely to lose confidence on the Accord which may have an adverse impact on the overall security environment. So, this is necessary to settle the land dispute immediately to for the full implementation of CHT Accord.

Conflict of Regional Parties. The dispute settlement will also reduce the conflict over the control of land which is likely to reduce the rate of toll collection. The reduction in the toll collection will also reduce their capacity of procuring illegal arms and ammunition. This will certainly decrease the rate of armed conflict within JSS and UPDF and will ultimately improve the overall security situation in the CHT.

Effect on Pahari Vs Bengali Conflict Over Use of Land. Since most of the Pahari - Bengali conflict is the ultimate outcome of the land conflict, so settlement of land dispute will automatically reduce such conflict allowing more scope for building mutual trust and confidence. The general people of the CHT also view in the same way as found during the field survey (Figure-2). This view also corresponds with the view of the expert opinion from both the civil society and security forces.

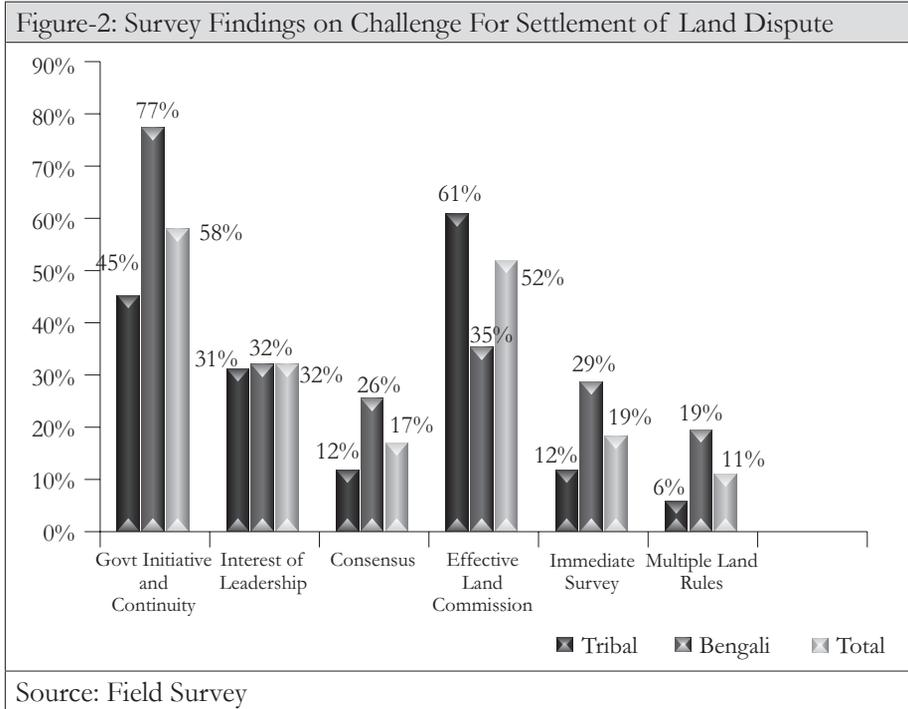
Communal Harmony. The dispute settlement will reduce the trend of occupying land using religious sentiment as in most cases property rights will be established. Besides, as the Bengali vs Parhari violence is reduced, the chances are more to have better communal harmony. About 64% of the Tribal community during field survey opined (Figure-3) in favour of this which is more than the Bengali and average total response. This can be considered as a positive trend of Tribal community.

Development Activity in the CHT. Land dispute settlement will improve the security environment in the CHT which will increase the development activities to a great extent. Apart from Govt and the NGOs, more number of Private entrepreneurs will be encouraged to invest in the CHT in different sector including the tourism sector which has a huge prospect.

Challenges for Settlement of Land Dispute

General Overview

The lack of timely measure and the associated security concern have made the land dispute settlement a real challenging one. Issues like mistrust among the major stakeholders, lack of interest in leadership and the absence of policy continuity has made the issue more complex making it difficult for the Govt to take appropriate and timely measures. The following figure (Figure-2) summarizes the response of the field survey regarding the challenges related to the settlement of land dispute.



Some of the major challenges are discussed in details in the succeeding paragraphs.

Lack of Unity and Continuity of Policy at National Level

There is a general trend of disagreement and blame game culture among the major political parties. The CHT peace Accord also got blocked in to the same trap. Due to the lack of policy continuation, the land commission though formed as per the CHT Accord, could not function to its desired purpose. The result of the field survey projected lack of Govt initiative and policy continuation as the most important challenge for the dispute settlement, specially the view of Bengali community distinctly support this (77% views in Figure-2). The division at national level has also divided the local leadership. Due the conflict of interests, the local leadership could not unite themselves even for the greater cause of their survival. The divisions are also prominent within the civil society and intellectual community. Some of the intellectuals at times express one sided views in the national and international forum with specific agenda without considering the issues of national interest and the ground reality. This division at different level is one of the major challenges to settle any problem including the age old land dispute.

Interest of the CHT Leadership

The leadership in the CHT is divided and many of them are focused on the self interest. This trend is common among both Tribal and Bengali leadership. For example there are differences in opinion within the Chairman, HDC and Chairman, RC on major issues of CHT. Similarly, priority of present MP of Rangamati Mr. Ushaton Talukder also seems to be different. Chakma Circle Chief Barrister Devashis Roy usually maintains cordial relation with both civil and military hierarchy but does not seem to be very active in raising strong voice for unity of Tribal leadership and settling the disputes. Besides, the increased tendency of private land ownership within the Tribal people has also raised a concern about the validity of their claim regarding the status of common land under social ownership. For example: near about 38 thousand outstanding applications for private land ownership by Tribal people pending with the office of DC, Rangamati (Hossain, 2014) bears the testimony of such trend. So, accommodating the personal interest of leadership and uniting them to bring in the same platform is another major challenge for the settlement of dispute related to land.

Consensus Among Major Stakeholders

Tribal and Bengali are two of the major stakeholders of the CHT in terms of use of land. Again JSS and UPDF being the main regional parties are also two important stakeholders. With the passage of time, another faction of JSS came up in the name of JSS (Reformist) as a result of leadership conflict within JSS. All three regional parties are involved in the power politics for increasing their domination. The general Tribal people became the victim of this power politics and got divided in different group. Bengalis are also divided as a result of the leadership conflict. Presently there are six different Bengali organizations and can hardly come in consensus on any issue. There are also issues like belongingness with the society of the CHT. Many of the Bengali businessmen despite having permanent land and homestead do not keep their family in the CHT. They have only economic interest and are not much concern about the wellbeing of society. With such division in interest within the major stakeholders, bringing them into a common consensus has become a challenging task.

Function of the CHT Land Commission

Starting from the first Land Commission in 1999, numbers of land commissions were formed headed by Retired Justice but it seems that the Land Commissions were ineffective since its inception. For example, until 2009, meetings of the Commission were not convened as per the provision of the Peace Accord. Two of the chairman died and one resigned on health ground. The 4th Chairman was little active but lacked acceptance due to the unilateral decision of land survey. This indicates that Chairman needs to be a physically fit person who will be able to take hardship of performing the duties in the CHT having tremendous work load. Perhaps this is seldom possible with a justice who retires at 67 year of age. It also needs acceptability of the Chairman within the opposing parties. Thus, though it is often blamed that the commission could not function due to ineffectiveness of Chairman, but the field survey shows that due to the lack of appointing an appropriate Chairman, absence of cooperation from Tribal leadership and political influence were the main impediments for which the commission could not perform.

Land Dispute Resolution Act and Contentious Issues

In July 2001, the CHT Land Dispute Resolution Commission Act – 2001 was circulated with absolute decision making power to the Chairman. This was opposed by the Tribal leadership and they demanded for the amendment of the act. Chairman RC initially proposed 23 amendments of the Act. On 20 June 2011, Ministry of CHT Affairs (MoCHTA), in consultation with the CHT Regional Council finalized 13-point amendment proposals and sent to Land Ministry. After taking opinion from concerned department it was approved in the Inter-ministerial meeting headed by Law Minister held on 30 July 2012, where representative of the CHTRC attended. On 03 June 2013, the cabinet under the Prime Minister approved the amendments where most of the issues were addressed. The Act is now due to be placed in the Parliament for necessary approval. The recent amendments are viewed positively by the Tribal community but made the Bengali community apprehensive about their rights.

The critical analysis of the land dispute resolution act indicates that in Section 6(1), the traditional ‘practice’ of CHT for dispute resolution was not considered due to very obvious reason because in the CHT, different tribes have different practices which widely varies and nothing is documented. Again the amendment related

to Section 6(1)(a) was accepted by the Govt which will give the land commission the jurisdiction to settle all illegally settled and occupied land related disputes. This is likely to create a conflicting situation. The reason is, the 'legal and illegal settlement' factor has different understanding to different stakeholders and all have their own logic which is difficult to negate. Besides, such jurisdiction without any time frame and without considering the purpose of that land presently being used may raise many other complications including legal action by the affected parties. Besides, the amendments of Section 6(1)(c) regarding omitting clause related to 'Land of Reserve forest, Kaptai Lake etc' was not accepted considering the security of the KPIs which seems to be logical.

In relation to the section related to quorum with chairman and 02 members, the decision seems to be logical considering at least 03 members out of 05 (Chairman RC, Chairman HDC and Circle Chief) represent the Tribal community, so there is almost no scope to fulfill the quorum without the presence of at least one Tribal member as there is no scope for any non Tribal for becoming Chairman, RC/HDC (As per RC/HDC Act, it has to be Tribal). Given this reality, the Bengali representation in the commission seems to be less if the other member i.e. Division Commissioner, Chittagong (apart from Chairman) is considered as part of the administration, who may not necessarily look after the Bengali interest all the time. Again there is no guarantee that the Division Commissioner in future will be always from Bengali Community (as it is for RC/HDC). Finally, as per the newly added sub section 13(3) if Secretary, officers and other staffs of the Commission is appointed from the Tribal community, it may provide scope to create pressure on the Commission and the Chairman by the Tribal majority officers and staff which may be a challenge for the effective functioning of the commission.

Conducting Land Survey

According to the provisions of the CHT Accord, the land survey needs to be held after the rehabilitation of the Tribal refugees and IDPs and in consultation with RC. Both the Bengali and Tribals have different stand point on this. Bengalis feel, if survey is held before, many Tribal people are likely to fail to produce any legal papers in support of their land, which will go in favour of Bengalis. On the other hand, the main apprehension raised by the Tribal leadership is that if the survey is held before the settlement of past dispute, then the outsiders currently occupying land illegally will record their land as the possessors, while the displaced Tribal communities would be excluded from the survey records.

The critical analysis on the issue indicates that a group of influential Tribals and Bengali leaders are particularly against land survey and like to delay the process. This is because they are holding a huge amount of land which may come under question during the survey and as such they are trying to instigate the general people of the hills against the immediate survey. The field survey on this issue indicates that despite the sense of fear regarding the land survey, majority of the CHT people including the Tribals are more or less in favour of survey but the Tribal leadership are against it which could be due to personal interest. On the other hand, most of the expert opinion from the Bengali community including military, district administration and other civil society opined that both the survey and the settlement of disputes may start together.

Legal Pluralism and Settlement of Land Allotted over Long Period

The multiple rules and regulations regarding land in the CHT can be considered as a classical example created through legal pluralism. Presently both the formal Govt Law like The CHT Regulation-1900, Forest Act-1927, Provision of the CHT Accord and the Tribal Customary law all are in vogue in the CHT.

As per the Land Ministry circular dated 19 July, 1989, all the general land lease and allotment authority is supposed to be handed over to the HDC. But the provision never materialized and still the issue is controlled by the DC's office. Besides, there are number of lease or allotment cases by DC's office before and after that circular basing on the CHT Land Accusation Act -1958.

The Tribal community considers the lands allotted by DC's office as illegal basing on the CHT Accord Provision Section-B Clause 26(b) which states "no lands, hills and forests within the boundaries of the Hill District shall be acquired and transferred by Govt without consultation and consent of the Hill District Council". On the other hand, land allotted by DC's office is considered legal by the Bengalis as those are allotted within the provision of the CHT Regulations with required legal papers (Kabuliatnama).

Prevalence of such multiple legal system and authority has complicated the land issue in the CHT. This also gives the scope of manipulation and widens the scope of corruption. This legal pluralism and settlement of numerous land allotment cases will be a great challenge for the land dispute settlement.

Use of Land by Military

Due to the deployment of a large number of forces, military had to use a good amount of land for maintaining the camps and support bases. There is a common belief that land used by the military is mostly taken by force from Tribal community. But the reality is quite different and most of the land used by military is either on rental basis or allotted to military from district administration following legal procedures.

As per the provision of the CHT Accord, total 238 security forces camps have been withdrawn from the CHT. Those lands were given back to BGB/Armed Police or to the local administration. This was not viewed positively by the Tribal leadership mentioning the clause of the CHT Accord that it should have been handed over to the HDC's control. There are also observations regarding the land used for Bandarban Military Training Area, expansion plan of Bandarban and Alikadam Brigade along with the land used for different military tourist facilities like Nilgiri, Sajek etc. This is criticized claiming that the land is taken without consultation and consent from HDC which is contrary to the CHT Accord. So, military requirement and use of land is also a challenge which needs to be addressed for the settlement of land dispute.

Suggested Measures for Settlement of Land Dispute

General Overview

From the discussion of the preceding chapter, it is evident that land is the most talked about and complex issue of the CHT having multifaceted challenges. As such the settlement of this age old dispute also demands a comprehensive approach involving wide range of measures. Before embarking on to the measures, it may be pertinent to have a SWOT Analysis on the major findings of this study.

SWOT Analysis on Major Findings

Table -1: SWOT Analysis on Major Issues on Land Dispute	
Strength	Weakness
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Presence of Pro Accord Govt. • Military familiarization on the CHT. • Agreement among Govt and Tribal leadership on amendment of Land Dispute Resolution Act -2001. • General acceptance of Bengali population of the CHT by Tribal community and desire for an amicable solution of land and other disputes. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Lack of capacity of civil administration and Police on control on Law and order situation. • Lack of control on illegal arms trafficking. • Lack of involvement and control of mainstream political parties. • Social imbalance due to abrupt rise of Tribal community in education and lifestyle. • Division among Bengali community and leadership. • Mistrust among Tribal and Bengali leadership. • Multiple land management system. • Non availability of updated statistics on land due to lack of land survey. • Lack of taking the media in favour of Govt.
Threat	Opportunity
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Expansion of Regional Political parties and toll collection. • International support for Tribal community. • Propaganda campaign by Tribal Diaspora at International level. • Biased Media and intelligentsia. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Huge business prospect in terms of tourism and natural resources. • Expansion of education facilities. • Prospect of External Investment. • Tribals' participation in mainstream politics.
Source: Prepared by Author	

Strategy on CHT Policy

Based on the findings of the research and the SWOT analysis, the broad strategy for CHT policy may be as under:

Table-2: Broad Strategy on CHT Policy
Broad Strategy: Confidence Building and Immediate Settlement Strategy
Broad Action Plan
Enhance activity of Security Forces to give a sense of security to the common people
Create awareness within common population about their rights and privileges
Immediate approval on amendment of Land Dispute Resolution Act – 2001 by Parliament by ensuring the interest of both Tribal and Bengali community
Form acceptable Land Commission in coordination with Tribal community
Reach to a common platform for immediate land survey
Confidence building by extensive engagement with Tribal leadership
Creating public demand for elected Chairman in the CHTRC and HDC for accountability
Undertaking more education and business expansion initiative to improve the life standard
An integrated approach using all elements of national power with special emphasis on use of media to settle the implementation of the pending issues of the CHT Accord.
Source: Prepared by Author

Basing on the broad strategy the details of the CHT strategy are discussed in details in succeeding paragraphs as suggested measures.

CHT Strategy: Suggested Measures

Establishing Political Consensus on Issues of National Interest. Despite the division among the major political parties, all need to agree on some of the issues of national interest. It must be remembered that the CHT problem is essentially a political problem which must be solved politically. Consensus is necessary to take robust political decision and to continue the same even if there is change of regime. In this regard, Govt may form a strategic forum taking

representative from major political parties, civil society and relevant members from administration. At the same time, the present National Parliamentary Committee for the CHT Affairs and other related bodies need to be more active and sit on regular basis to take quick decision on the pending issues.

Controlling Regional Political Parties. The regional parties like JSS and UPDF needs to be brought under legal framework through the registration like other political parties of the country which will impose some legal binding on them and likely to restrict them from wide spread toll collection and other crimes as observed at present days. At the same time, the mainstream political parties need to have more active role in the CHT so that locals do not remain handicap within regional political parties only.

Active Engagement by Local Leadership. The local leadership has a deep understanding about the ground reality and the basic requirement of their people. As such, Govt need to engage them more in handling the local issues. In doing so, local leadership have to put more priority towards the issues of common interest of the people than the personal or party interest. At the same time, they have a major responsibility in shaping the attitude of the local people so that they become more accommodative and grow sacrificing mentality for an amicable solution to the CHT issue. The long lasting peace is only possible when the CHT people will grow the mentality of peaceful coexistence without the consideration of Tribal, Bengali or any other caste or creed.

Settlement of Legal Pluralism. Govt need to settle the legal pluralism by necessary amendment/review of numerous rules/laws in relation to land administration. Besides, a clear demarcation of the role of District Administration, HDC, RC, CHTDB and Circle Chief needs to be done so that all have a clear understanding on their respective jurisdiction. In doing so, a balance need to be ensured so that none of the regulatory body has superiority complex over others, and can function side by side for the overall betterment of the CHT. This demands taking opinion from the legal and administrative experts along with the concerned parties.

Increasing the Authority of Hill District Council. The authority of the HDC needs to be increased as per the CHT Accord. Though it is claimed that out of 33 subjects, 30 are already handed over to the Local Govts (Interview with Secretary, MoCHTA), but JSS has different claims. In fact, most of the issues are handed over in pen and paper but the required resources were not allocated.

The provisions which have conflicting issues like Land and recruitment of Police should be settled through dialogue and if require the related provision of CHT Accord should be amended with mutual understanding. As a whole, Govt need to project a positive interest regarding this.

Review of Land Dispute Resolution Act. The amendment on Land Dispute Resolution Act-2001 needs some review. Like Section 6(1)(a) may need a review which gives the land commission the jurisdiction to settle illegally settled and occupied land related disputes without any time frame and without considering the purpose of that land presently being used. The land which is used absolutely for the homestead of needy people, have positive impact on the social and economic development of the CHT or associated with national interest should not be within this jurisdiction. So, this section may be reviewed by including a logical time frame and keeping consideration of land being used at present time. This will need inputs from concerned experts.

In Section 6(1)(a), since with the ‘existing laws, ‘customs’ is added, there may be another clause included that the ‘Customs and Practices’ must be properly documented, vetted and approved, and before such documentation the practices cannot be applied for taking decision by Land Commission. Meanwhile, necessary steps may be taken so that all the relevant customs are compiled, documented and vetted through an appropriate body.

In case, the amendment related to the quorum with Chairman and 03 other persons need to be amended, an additional Bengali member may be included to look after the interest of Bengalis. Besides, the amendment 13(3) in relation to the employment of commission secretary, officers and staffs also need a review. The priority for selecting commission secretary, officers and other staffs may be on a percentage basis from Tribals not on flat basis to keep the option open for employing non tribals.

Acceptable Commission with Required Support. For attaining the confidence of all the related parties, a well acceptable Chairman should be appointed as head of the commission. Considering the hard work and the prompt action needed, an energetic serving justice may be considered as chairman rather than a retired justice. Besides, all required support for the Commission to be provided immediately so that the Commission can start functioning without further delay. While disposing of the cases, commission need to find a common view point for agreement so that the basic needs of people are not violated and judicious

decision is taken in case of lands given on settlement by DC's office basing on the merits and present usage of the land.

Ensuring Equal Rights of Tribal and Bengali Community. The Tribal community has the traditional right on the land of the CHT. At the same time the Bengali community settled by the Govt have right on the land allotted to them since that was the outcome through the act of the state. There may be procedural error or question of legitimacy of such Govt Act, but the general Bengali people cannot be blamed and suffered for that. Besides, many of them are regularly paying tax for those lands for years together. So, this settlement needs careful considerations. The concept of equal rights does not necessarily mean a 50:50 basis, but on the basis of justified approach without becoming the party to any side.

Conducting Land Survey. Once the Land Commission starts functioning, a cadastral Land survey committee may be formed taking representatives from both Tribal and Bengali community. This will need consensus with the Tribal leadership through more frequent engagement. Once such platform is raised, effort may be taken to continue settlement and survey side by side. Survey may start with less complicated area like Bandarban. Beside, Govt need to immediately start the process of taking the stock and updating the statistics of the land owned by different Govt agencies like forest department which will ultimately expedite the survey process.

Creating Public Awareness. Govt needs to take adequate public awareness program to educate the Tribal people about their rights and privileges. Keeping them aware about their rights regarding better living, better healthcare and better education will help them to raise their voice and get out from the deep influence of the regional political parties and their sceptical leadership. Only then, they will understand why project like medical college and technological university is required for them and how the huge prospect of tourism can help in changing their lifestyle. Campaigns like Digital Bangladesh, Road Show, and Seminar/Symposium on prospect of tourism and hotel management etc may be organized by the Govt in regular interval along with private sponsors. This will not only improve the living standard but will also widen their mental horizon which will ultimately help in solving many problems like land dispute and security issues.

Special Development Package for the CHT. Special development package for the CHT may be taken through combined effort of Govt, Private Entrepreneurs

and Local Community in the field of Tourism, Education etc to uplift the economic condition of the CHT. The touch of development must be felt by the remote community of the CHT through proper Govt initiative. In this regard, effort may be also taken to integrate and coordinate the development activities of NGOs. The more development takes place, the more will be the change in life style which will ultimately reduce the so called tribal inflexibility and make them extrovert to share business and social affairs. This will be also complementary to settlement of all types of dispute and for stable security environment.

Taking the Media on Board. To implement the complex and mammoth task of land dispute settlement, Govt need to take the media along with it to create necessary awareness by positive campaign and to defend the unrealistic propaganda by the vested corner. Positive public awareness program through radio, television and using the field workers of Govt along with pro Govt NGOs can be launched in this regard to shape up the psychology of the people of the remote area. Besides, Govt must give adequate attention on internet based campaign through social networking website and on line news portal/blogs. This is also required to find out some mechanism to monitor such on line blog and portal through BTRC or other agencies to protect the image of the country.

Revising the Role and Function of the Military. Military should maintain the absolute neutral stand point to ensure the credibility in the CHT. It must clearly define the responsibility of the forces deployed in the CHT. Army needs to bring back the focus on the core security issue, rather than focusing on peripheral issues like over involvement in harmony and development activities, organizing visits and over emphasis on tourism activities. Besides, military deployment under the name: 'Operation Uttaran' may be reviewed. Adding a prefix 'Operation' is a psychological barrier and gives the impression that the CHT is still a sensitive operational area predominantly controlled by military which is a concern of Tribal community, as well as the human rights organization and few intellectuals of civil society. More changing the name from 'Operation' to some 'Programs' or of similar name may reduce such psychological barrier, the way Army was involved in 'Asrayon Project' and 'VGF Program'.

Gradual Exit Plan of Army from Temporary Camps. Despite the security concern, closing down the temporary camps are obligation for Army as per the CHT Accord. This needs to be done in phases and preparations need to be taken to fulfil the vacuum by other law enforcing agencies. However, closing down at least one or two camp in 3-6 months duration can be projected as positive

response towards such demand of Tribal leadership. The camps or locations which are important to retain, may be planned with BGB or Armed Police in future, the way already it is done for some cases. For this, necessary preparation, capacity building, and coordinated approach with district administration and other law enforcing agencies are necessary. It may be interesting to note that many of the peace loving Tribals are in favour of keeping a sizable force from Bangladesh Army in the CHT and perhaps that is still the reality of present time.

Recommendations

The long lasting peace in the CHT will depend on a wide range of issues. But settlement of land issue will remain as the most important prerequisite for the desired peace and stability. The measures mentioned in the preceding paragraph forms the basis of the recommendations. However, some of the specific recommendations are as under:

For streamlining the customary land management system, the Govt may consider forming a committee for compiling all the traditional customs of Tribal community to bring those as a written document for necessary vetting and validation. The committee may include appropriate representatives from major Tribal groups along with members from academician and legal authority/judiciary giving a reasonable timeframe.

Govt may focus on strengthening the activities of mainstream political parties to reduce the influence of Regional political parties. Senior Political leadership of the ruling party may be tasked to enhance the activities in coordination with the local leaders for shaping up the public opinion in favour within a time frame of one year to conduct the election for the RC/HDC.

The Land Dispute Resolution Act may be amended specially the sections which are likely to create complicacy for the commission like solving the land settlement and lease/allotment cases which are done through DC's office both before and after the CHT Accord.

Land Commission may be reconstituted by appointing a serving justice as Chairman. This may be done through a search committee taking views from the Tribal community as the main resistance is likely to be from them. Besides, the required officers and staff may be increased considering the likely work load of the Commission.

The land survey committee may be formed immediately after the Land Commission starts functioning with representatives from concerned parties. The survey committee may concurrently start land survey from less complicated areas of Bandarban along with other dispute settlement by the Land Commission.

The land dispute settlement issues which conflicts with the CHT Accord may be reviewed with an appropriate forum taking the representative from all stakeholders.

Conclusion

The CHT having the potentials for enormous development can no longer be kept in isolation specially at a time when Bangladesh has already marked its footstep into the group of the middle income country. This needs settlement of the contentious issues of the CHT in an immediate basis. Among the issues, the land dispute is the core issue which is generating most other security problems and the impasse for solving other problems.

Over the years, the land issue of the CHT has become complicated due to various reasons. The events like Kapatai hydro project, state acquisition, settlement of Bengalis, land acquisition for forest and other industrial requirement along with the private land ownership tendency within both the Tribal and Bengali community, the common land of the CHT has decreased gradually. This land scarcity has become a potential source of conflict. Besides, due to lack of valid documents and existence of more than one management system, the land issue has turned into the complex land dispute leading to many of the security concerns in the CHT.

Land dispute has a deep impact on the overall security environment of the CHT. Most of the security incidents are the outcome of land dispute in some form or other. Communal conflict, the conflict among regional parties, and the age old Pahari-Bengali crisis all has relation with land dispute and have impact on the overall security environment of the CHT. The conflict arising from the use of land by security forces also demand special attention. Security Forces are involved in maintaining the security environment. So, their involvement in land related conflict with locals is a barrier for installing confidence within the local community which will have impact on performance of the security forces.

Settlement of land dispute will have significant positive impact in the overall security environment of the CHT. Specially, this will reduce the long rivalry

between the Tribals and Bengalis and improve the communal harmony. This will also expedite the full implementation of the peace Accord which is an immediate requirement for the security and development in the CHT.

There are multifaceted challenges for the settlement of land dispute due to its complexity over time. The lack of unity at national level, the absence of policy continuation and lack of involvement of civil society have made it difficult to reach to a common consensus. Besides, the lack of interest of local leadership, power politics within the regional political parties, and Bengali settlement factors are some of the major challenges for an amicable settlement of the dispute.

Some of the major complicacy emerged due to the involvement and lack of delicate handling by the state machinery. Frequent policy change and unwanted intervention has also delayed the process. This is also the reason, for which the land commission was ineffective and the land survey is yet to be started.

The age old complexity, the associated security issues and the present challenges indicates that settlement of land issue is likely to be a very delicate task which needs combined effort and positive attitude from all stakeholders with sacrificing mentality. Govt needs to take an immediate action plan by reducing the lengthy bureaucratic procedure and also by accommodating the views and interest from major parties involved. This will also need some review in Land Dispute Resolution Act and in some other legal aspect which needs to be done carefully so that none of the parties are abruptly affected by any settlement decision. The more delay in settling the dispute, the more complicated the problem is likely to be. This will certainly raise the security concern and likely to unstable the overall security environment in the CHT.

Bibliography

1. Adnan, S. & Dastidar, R. 2011, Alienation of the Lands of Indigenous People in the Chittagong, Vector, Dhaka.
2. Adnan, Shapan 2004, Migration, Land Alienation and Ethnic Conflict, Research and Advisory Services, Dhaka
3. Abdullah, Faruque 2014, Implementation of the Chittagong Hill Tracts Peace Accord: Challenges and Human, Rights Issues, report for National Human Rights Commission, Dhaka <http://www.nhrc.org.bd/PDF/Study> accessed on 15 April, 2015.

4. Dewan, B. M. 2005, Chakma Jatir Etybrittyo, Shoroj Art Press, Rangamati.
5. Husain, Syed Anwar, War and Peace in Chittagong Hill Tracts – Retrospect and Prospect, Agamee Prakashani, Dhaka, 1999.
6. Hossain, Md Sarawar, Chittagong Hill Tracts Land Issue: Challenges and Way Ahead, National Defence College Research 2014, Dhaka.
7. Ibrahim, S. M. 2011, Parbattya Chattagram Santy Prokriya o Poribesh Poristhitir Mullayan, Mowla Brothers, Dhaka.
8. Kabir and Ahmed, 2012, Ethnicity and Human Security in Bangladesh and Pakistan, The Bangladesh Institute of International and Strategic Studies (BIIS), The University Press Limited, Dhaka.
9. Lewin, T.H. 1869, Hill Tracts of Chittagong and the Dwellers Therein, Calcutta Bengal Printing Company Limited, Calcutta.
10. Mohsin, Amena 1998, Chittagong Hill tracts Peace Accord: Looking Ahead, the Journal of Social Studies, University of Dhaka, Dhaka
11. Mc Daniel and Gates 2002, Marketing Research: The Impact of Internet, Fifth Edition, South Western, USA.
12. Ministry of Chittagong Hill Tracts Affairs, Government of Bangladesh 2014, Parbatta Chottogram Bon-Paharer Shat-Shotero, M.S. Business Solution, Dhaka.
13. Rahman, Atiqur, Hill Tracts Treaty and Land (in Bengali), Porbat Prokasoni, Rangamati/Dhaka/Sylhet, 2013
15. Roy, RK 2000, Land Rights of the Indigenous People of the Chittagong Hill Tracts, Central trykkeriet Skive A/S, Denmark.
16. Roy, RD 2000, The Chittagong Hill Tracts: The Road to a Lasting Peace, Tebtebba Foundation, Philippines.
17. Roy, RD 2004, Challenges for Judicial Pluralism and Customary Laws of Indigenous People: The Case of Chittagong Hill Tracts, Bangladesh, Arizona Journal of International & Comparative Law Vol 21, No. 1, Arizona.
18. The Chittagong Hill Tracts Commission, 2000, Life is Not Ours' Land and Human Rights in the Chittagong Hill Tracts Bangladesh, CHT Commission, Dhaka.

19. The BRAC University An Audit on the Implementation of CHT Accord by, http://www.barc-bd.org/all_document/Implementmation_CHT_Accord.pdf accessed on 15 April 2015.
20. The Official website of CHT Ministry, <http://www.mochta.gov.bd> accessed on 10 May 2015.
21. 13-Point Amendment Proposals and Amendment Bill adopted by Cabinet on 3 June 2013, <http://kapaeng.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/07/KF-Report-on-amendment-of-LC-Act.pdf>, accessed on 10 April 2015
22. Presentation on the CHT by Counter Insurgency Branch, Headquarters 24 Infantry Divisions, Chittagong

Author

Lieutenant Colonel Md Shazzad Hossain, psc was commissioned in the corps of Infantry in 1995. He served in 03 Infantry units in different capacity. Beside the units, he served as General Staff Officer (Grade-2) in Directorate General of Forces Intelligence (DGFI), as Brigade Major in an Infantry Brigade Headquarters and as Deputy Director in Special Security Forces, Prime Minister's Office. He served in United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) as a contingent member and in United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) as Staff Officer, at Mission Headquarters. He is a graduate from Defense Services Command and Staff College, Mirpur and also holds a Masters in Business Administration (MBA) from Military Institute of Science and Technology (MIST) under University of Dhaka. He has commanded an Infantry Battalion at Chittagong Hill Tracts as Zone Commander in Rangamati Zone. Presently Lieutenant Colonel Shazzad is serving as Grade- 1 Staff Officer at Military Operations Directorate, Army Headquarters.

THE UN PROCUREMENT FROM DEVELOPING COUNTRIES: PROSPECTS AND CHALLENGES FOR BANGLADESH

Lieutenant Colonel Md Mahbubul Haque, afwc, psc

Introduction

Every year the United Nations (UN) organizations procure various goods and services offering great business opportunities for developing countries. The total procurement volume of the UN in 2014 was more than 17 billion US Dollar. The trend of procurement shows that volume of procurement from developing countries is on the rise conforming to the UN policy. In recent years the share of SAARC and neighbouring countries of Bangladesh in overall procurement volume of the UN system has also increased by a significant amount. Though Bangladeshi suppliers have been providing goods and services to different UN agencies for last ten years, Bangladesh has not witnessed a significant rise in her procurement volume. The UN and domestic environment in conjunction with system of UN procurement offer both opportunities and challenges for the Bangladeshi suppliers. Selection of suitable categories of goods and services in a competitive international market is also very important to increase share in UN procurement volume. It seems that Bangladesh has potentials to provide varieties of goods and services to different UN organizations. However, there is a myth that 'doing business with the UN' is different from other business. Hence, it is crucial to find out how best Bangladesh can explore the opportunities in suitable categories of goods and services procured for UN organizations in order to increase her share in UN procurement volume.

This study would explore the potential of Bangladesh as supplier of goods and services to the UN organizations. However, so far no study was conducted specifically to identify the factors affecting the share of Bangladesh in overall procurement volume of the UN organizations. This study is an attempt to fill up that void. In dealing with such business environment and finding ways ahead for Bangladesh, a systematic and critical review of the Annual Statistics Reports on UN Procurement and published articles in books and websites of the UN agencies was carried out. Officials of various leading organization doing business with the UN and government offices were also interviewed. The recommendations of

this study would act as a tool for the suppliers of Bangladesh in deriving correct approach towards business with the UN organizations.

The UN Procurement System and Its Profile

Doing Business with the UN

Authorized Entity in The UN for Procurement. At the UN Headquarters in New York, the United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD) is the office which is authorized to commit the UN to contractual obligations and interact with vendors wanting to do business with the United Nations Secretariat (UNPD, *Doing Business with the UN Secretariat*, 2015, p.2). However, every UN system entity (WFP, UNICEF, UNESCO, UNDP, etc.) has its own procurement capacity, expertise and portfolio.

General Principles for Procurement Functions of the UN. The following general principles are given due consideration when exercising the procurement functions of the United Nations (UNPD, *UN Procurement Manual*, 2015, p.8):

- Best value for money.
- Fairness, integrity and transparency.
- Effective international competition.
- The interest of the United Nations.

Registration Process. Doing business with the UN requires registering as a potential supplier with the UN Global Marketplace (UNGM). The UNGM provides a one-stop portal for applying to become a registered vendor with 22 different agencies, funds and programme and UN Secretariat that together represents 95% of the procurement expenditure of the UN system (UNPD, *Frequently Asked Questions*, 2015, p.1).

Meeting the Registration Criteria. The UN identifies potential recipients of solicitation documents from accepted vendors registered in the UN Secretariat Register of Vendors on UNGM. Using established criteria; the United Nations evaluates vendors' applications to determine whether the application complies with UN requirements and is thus eligible for registration (UNPD, *UN Procurement Manual*, 2015, p.58).

Competitive Bidding. One of the fundamental tenets of UN procurement is achieving the “best value for money” for the Organization. Bids and proposals

are obtained through an effective, internationally competitive process. Bids are always evaluated according to the principle of lowest price, meeting technical specifications and stated requirements (UNPD, Doing Business with the UN Secretariat, 2015, p.4).

Procurement System in the Global Field Support Strategy

Global Field Support Strategy. The Global Field Support Strategy is a comprehensive, five-year (2010-2015) change management initiative that aims to improve quality, speed and efficiency of the support from Department of Field Support (DFS) provided to field missions and personnel serving on the ground (Department of Field Support, Global Field support Strategy, 2015, p.1).

The contingents of member states participating in a mission are not allowed to enter into procurement activities in the name of the UN unless authorisation in a written form or as a “Note Verbal” agreed to between UN Headquarters in New York and the respective government.

Analysis on the UN Procurement System

The UN is made up of a variety of organizations (UNICEF, WFP, UNHCR, etc). The processes and procedures for procurement of these organizations may slightly vary. The UN Business Seminar programme is instrumental in clarifying the suppliers’ queries on doing business with the UN organizations.

Web based registration and business information allows the vendors to get registered easily. The Fairness, integrity and transparency can be easily maintained because of the on-line competitive bidding system and sound evaluation criteria. Overall the suppliers find the procedures and processes friendly while doing business with the UN (Interview with official from Square Pharmaceuticals, ACI Motors Limited, etc).

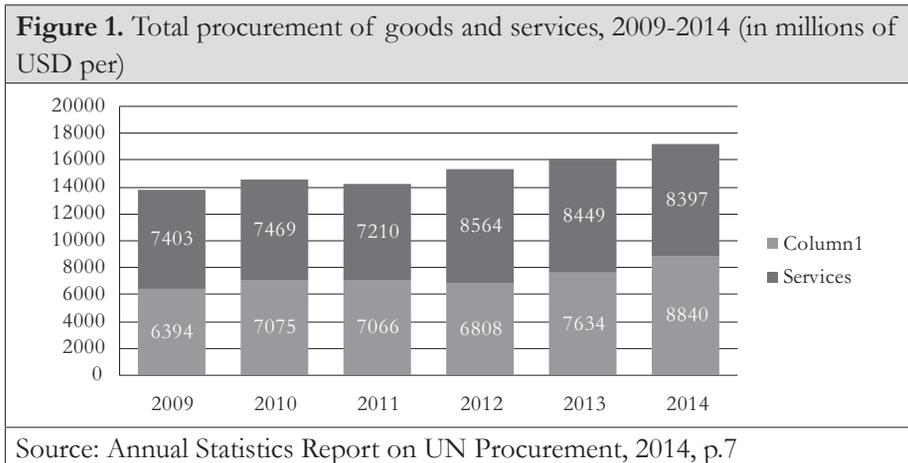
Procurement needs in the field missions is more challenging than that in the Headquarters. When acquisition process is carried out locally, it is likely to be difficult for vendors from all around the globe to participate in procurement system.

A supplier needs to ensure the following aspects while doing business with the UN:

- **Market Knowledge and Culture of Business with the UN.** A supplier needs to carry out Market research and identify relevant UN organisations and register (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014, p.21).
- **Suitable products/services.** Selection of suitable product and services with competitive prices will be the key to be finally selected.
- **Export experience/references.** The suppliers with adequate export experience/ references along with networks/partners and intercultural skill are likely to be more successful in doing business with the UN.
- **Capacity (financial, personnel).** Capacity of a supplier in terms of financial and personnel with flexibility, accuracy, persistence and patience will be instrumental in doing business with the UN organizations.

Procurement Profile of the UN

Total procurement of goods and services for operational activities of the UN system. The overall procurement volume (goods and services combined) of UN organizations in 2014 increased to \$17.2 billion, from \$16.1 billion in 2013 (Figure 1). The total procurement of goods increased by \$1,206 million, while procurement of services decreased by \$52 million (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014, p.7).



Procurement from Developing Countries and Countries with Economies in Transition by UN Organizations. The procurement volume by different UN organizations in 2014 is displayed in Table 1 (Annual Statistics Report on UN

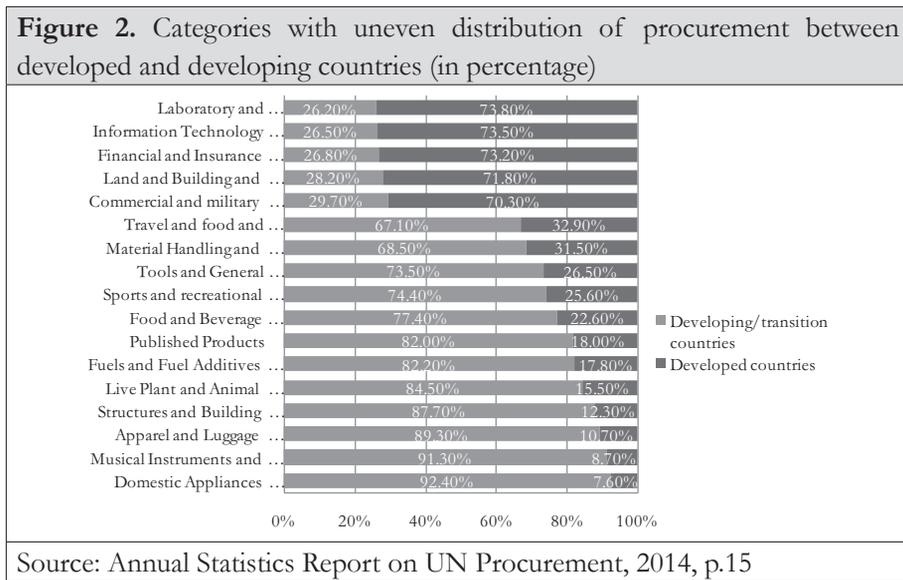
Procurement, 2014, p.79). The table also shows total number of contracts and orders for procurement by UN organizations from supplying countries.

Table 1. Goods and Services Procured by UN Agencies (in USD Thousand) in 2014

Name of UN Agencies	Total Number of Order/ Contracts by UN	Goods Procured by UN in USD Thousand	Services Procured by UN in USD Thousand	Total Volume of Procurement in USD Thousand
FAO	29,612	3794.13	1767.99	350,713
ILO	6,927	467.19	1585.77	148,063
UNAIDS	3,589	22.46	78.26	38,399
UNDP	45433.00	4706.71	24,715.40	2,285,487
UNESCO	24,936	30.58	347.85	123,282
UNFPA	15,967	478.28	1045.54	357,124
UNHCR	10,245	924.61	539.64	1,044,741
UNICEF	27,469	3623.89	4505.53	3,382,136
UNIDO	1,494	565.5	4507.92	102,309
UNOPS	27,060	17.62	408.85	669,035
UNWOMEN	4,987	53.22	966.14	90,299
WFP	64,523	9227.31	136.99	2,752,857
WHO	42,622	452.93	4452.77	708,671
WIPO	9,019	4.17	101.25	146,642
IAEA	10,135	-	189.62	180,061
ITC	1,954	-	58.62	14,873

Source: Based on Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014

Segments of goods and services procured from developed countries, developing countries and countries with economies in transition The following category analysis shows which categories are predominantly procured from developed countries and which categories are predominantly procured from developing countries and countries with economies in transition. In 2014, 12 different categories of products and services were widely procured from countries with developing economies and economies in transition (Figure 2). Seven categories had more than 80 per cent of their procurement volume originating from developing countries and countries with economies in transition.



Implications of the UN Procurement profile for Developing Countries

The United Nations provide an excellent springboard to introduce own goods and services to other countries and regions. However, all the UN organizations do not have demand for similar types of goods. It is important to find out the suitable categories of goods and services to be provided to the UN organizations through competitive bidding.

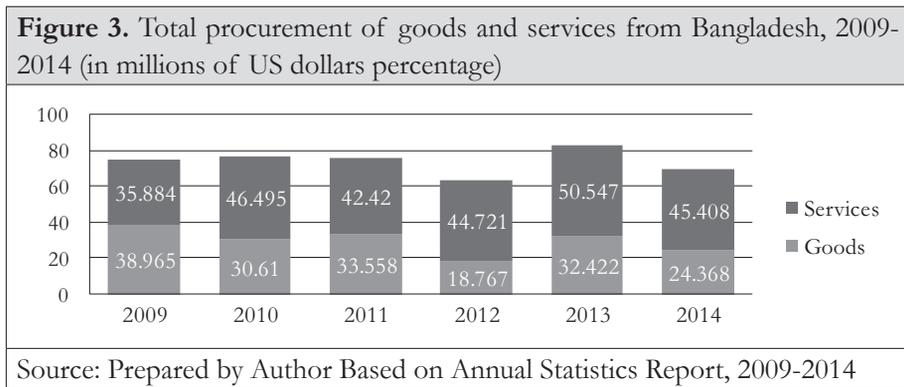
In response to General Assembly Resolution 57/279 (2005) and 61/246 (2007), the UN organizations have placed more orders with suppliers from developing countries. The developing countries need to take initiative to encourage their

suppliers to find out the suitable sectors of goods and services and participate more in the UN procurement activities.

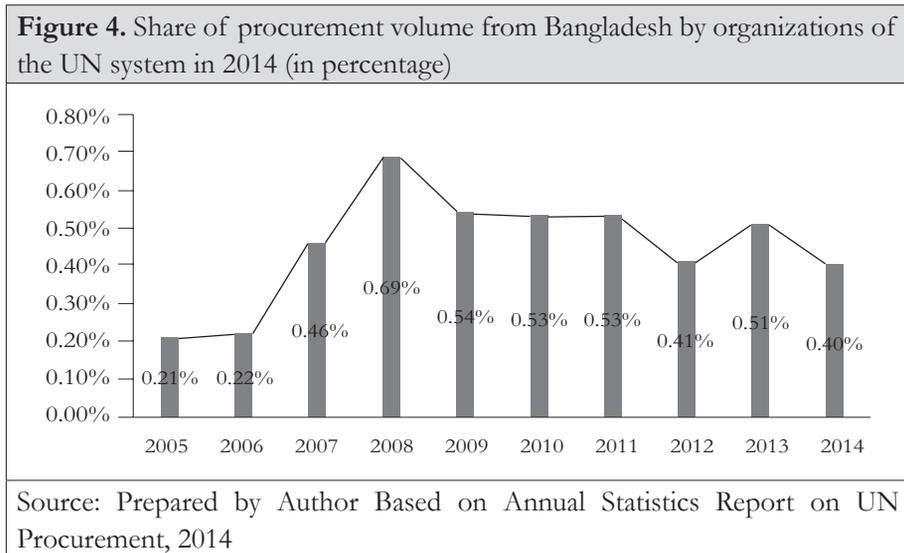
Bangladesh in the UN Procurement System

Procurement of Goods and Services by the UN from Bangladesh

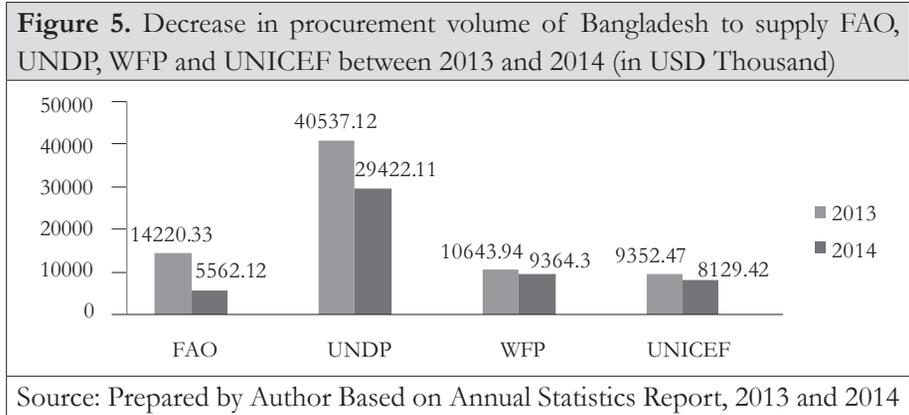
The overall procurement volume of UN organizations from Bangladesh in 2014 decreased to \$69.776 million, from \$82.949 million in 2013 (Figure 3).



The following Figure 4 shows the percentage share of total goods and services procured from Bangladesh experienced a decrease in 2014.

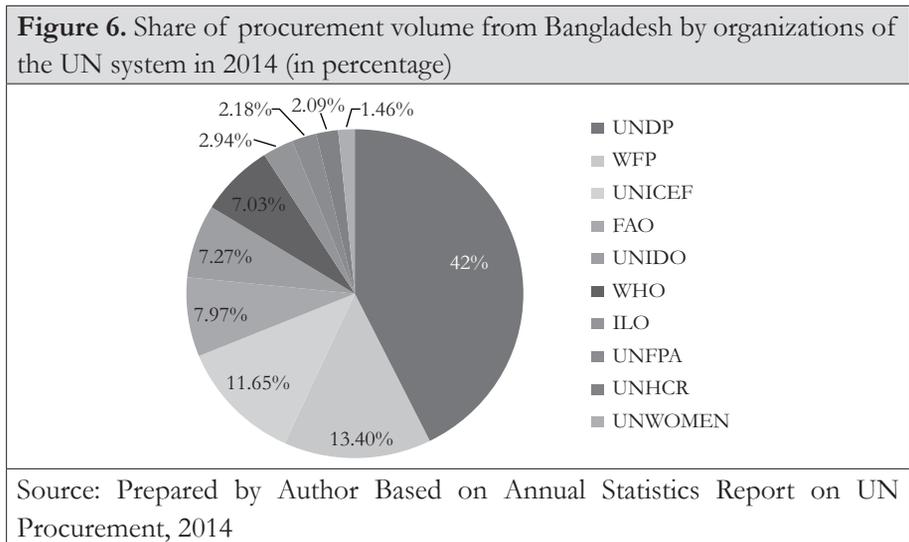


The decrease in the overall procurement volume of Bangladesh is mainly attributable to a decrease in procurement volume from four organizations: FAO, UNDP, WFP and UNICEF (Figure-5).



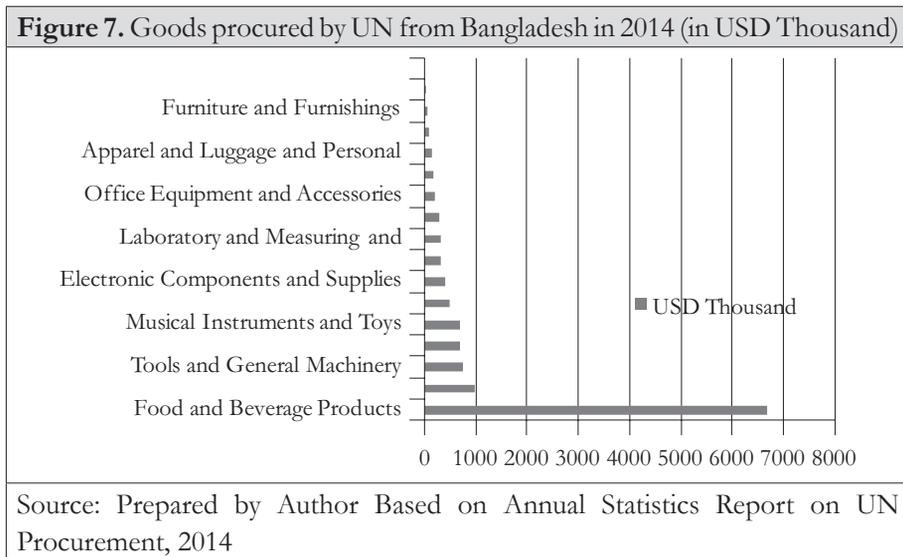
Procurement by Organizations of the UN System from Bangladesh

In 2014, a total of 16 organization of the UN system procured goods and services from Bangladesh. The following Figure 6 shows the top ten UN agencies sharing the total procurement volume from Bangladesh in 2014. UNDP shared significantly larger part of the procurement volume from Bangladesh than the other UN agencies.

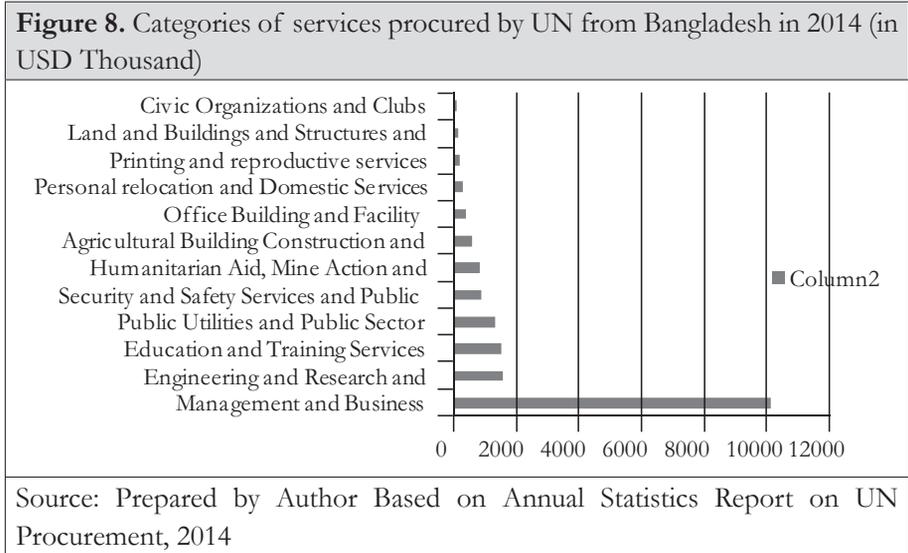


Sectors of Categories of Goods and Services Procured from Bangladesh

The following Figure 7 shows distribution of the UN procurement from Bangladesh across the largest sectors of categories of goods. In 2014, the food and beverage products sector represented 56.8 per cent of the UN system’s procurement of goods from Bangladesh.



The following Figure 8 shows distribution of the UN procurement from Bangladesh across the largest sectors of categories of services. In 2014, management and business professionals and administrative services represented about 60 per cent of the UN system’s procurement of services.



UN Procurement from SAARC and Neighbouring Countries of Bangladesh

Among countries in the SAARC and neighbouring countries of Bangladesh, India and Afghanistan have seen particularly large increases in their procurement volume over the 10 year period; \$1billion and \$619 million increase, respectively. Procurement from Afghanistan consisted primarily of fuel, food products, and community services procured by UNDP and UNOPS. In 2014, India is the largest country to supply to UN organizations with health-related goods and services (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014, p.31).

The following Table 2 shows the share of procurement from SAARC and neighbouring countries of Bangladesh (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014).

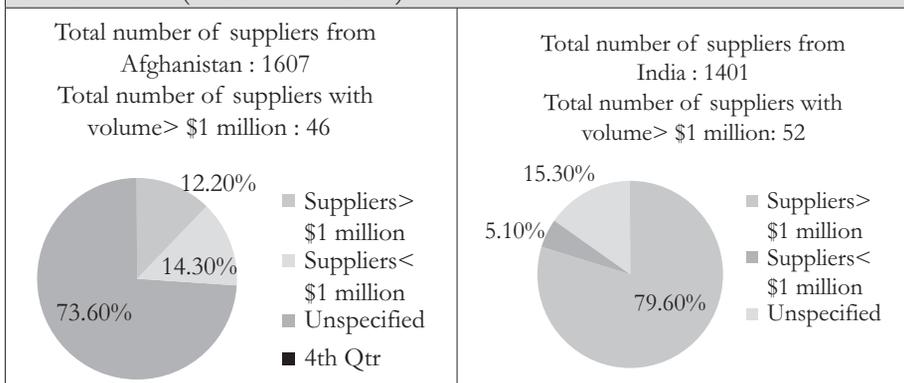
Table 2. The SAARC and neighbouring countries of Bangladesh supplying UN operations in 2014 (in USD Thousand)

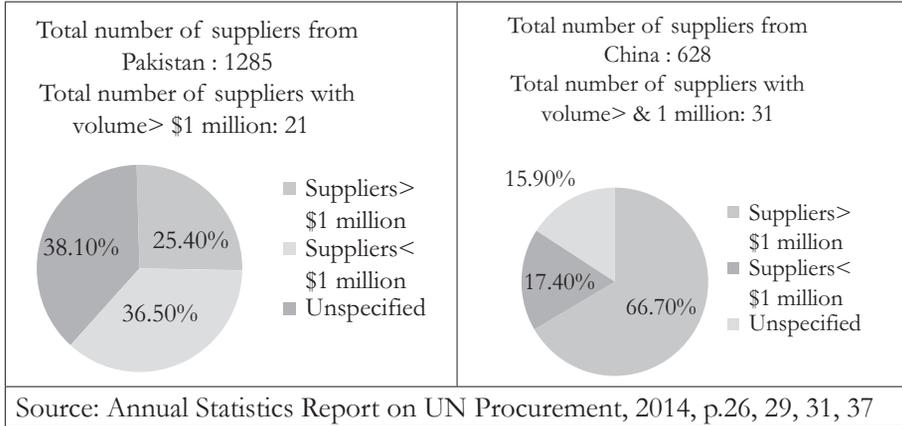
Serial	Countries	Goods	Services	Total
1	India	1059201.38	127385.35	1222586.76
2	Afghanistan	104271.35	713089	817360.55
3	Pakistan	79673.02	96853.38	176526.40
4	China	126,860.53	36,754.01	163,614.54
5	Bangladesh	24368.60	45408.14	69776.74
6	Myanmar	37106.45	29221.11	66327.56
7	Nepal	10062.33	25407.82	35470.15
8	Srilanka	7031.45	11630.70	18662.15
9	Maldives	2912.88	5055.71	7968.59
10	Bhutan	856.49	1102.19	1958.68

Source: Based on Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014

Total number of suppliers from Afghanistan, India, China and Pakistan are shown in Figure 9 (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014). From the list of procurement of goods and services by UN from different suppliers, a total of 158 suppliers from Bangladesh were identified. In 2014, the total number of procurement orders and contracts from Bangladesh was 221.

Figure 9. Total number of suppliers from Afghanistan, India, Pakistan and China in 2014 (in USD Thousand)





The Categories distribution of top three goods and services and procurement by top three UN organizations from Afghanistan, India, Pakistan and China and Bangladesh are shown on the following Table 3. This is consistent with UN resolutions encouraging UN organizations to increase opportunities for suppliers from developing countries and countries with economies in transition (Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014).

Table 3. Categories distribution of top three goods and services and procurement by top three UN organizations				
Serial	Countries	Top three Goods	Top Three Services	Top Five UN organization
1.	Afghanistan	-Fuels (62.8%) -Food and beverage product -Shelter equipment	-Humanitarian and rural development (82.3%) -Construction -Security, public order	-UNDP (\$577.67 million) -UNOPS -WFP
2.	India	-Pharmaceuticals (81.9%) -Food and beverage -Medical equipment	-Business administration (31.5%) -Health -Transport	-UNICEF (\$785.54 million) -UNOPS -WFP

Serial	Countries	Top three Goods	Top Three Services	Top Five UN organization
3.	Pakistan	- Food and beverage product (38.1%) - Domestic appliance - Medical equipment	- Business administration (35.1%) - Transport - Health	-WFP (\$64.47 million) -UNICEF -UNDP
4.	China	- Educational equipment (17.5 %) - Medical equipment - Pharmaceuticals	- Business administration (35.1%) - Editorial and design - Transport	-UNICEF (\$66.19 million) -UNPD -UNFPA
5.	Bangladesh	- Food and beverage product (56.8 %) - Pharmaceuticals - Tools and general machineries	- Business administration (60%) - Engineering, research and technology based services - Education and training services	-UNDP (\$29.4 million) -WFP -UNICEF
Source: Prepared by Author Based on Annual Statistics Report on UN Procurement, 2014				

Comments on the State of Bangladesh in the UN Procurement System

Bangladesh maintains a steady share in the overall UN procurement volume. But except UNDP, other UN organizations procure very less amount of goods and services. The volume of procurement by these organizations is found inconsistent which affects the increase of procurement volume from Bangladesh.

The amount of goods and services procured by different UN organizations is also not consistent. The UN organizations procure mostly business administration service from Bangladesh. Overall, Bangladesh does not utilize her potential sectors of goods and services to increase her share in the UN procurement volume.

The neighbouring and SAARC countries like India, Afghanistan, China and Pakistan have more number of registered suppliers to the UN in comparison to Bangladesh. These countries provide almost similar categories of goods and services to the UN organizations. Bangladesh can also explore similar categories of goods and services to provide the UN organizations. At the same time Bangladesh is likely to face more competitive bidding.

Potential of Bangladesh to Increase Share in the Overall Procurement Volume of the UN

Opportunities to be Derived from System of Doing Business with the UN

Principles for Exercising Procurement Functions by the UN. The principles of Fairness, integrity and transparency and Effective international competition when exercising the procurement functions of the United Nations allow active participation of suppliers from countries like Bangladesh. The UN is constantly seeking to attract suppliers from countries and regions hitherto under-represented.

Availability of On Line Registration. The suppliers from Bangladesh interested to become registered can have access to the web site of The United Nations Global Marketplace (UNGM) very easily at free of charge. The UN entities use UNGM as a sourcing tool in search for suppliers, as well as to publish new business opportunities.

Simple Registration Criteria. The registrations process is progressive and user friendly. In Bangladesh, easy access to internet by the suppliers can be positively utilized to learn about the process.

Scope for Market Research. The information available on line are sufficient to learn about the UN market, relevant UN organizations and search for potential goods and services to be supplied. The Business Seminar arranged by UN can be very good source of learning about UN procurement process, evaluation criteria, vendor registration procedures and how to find business opportunities in the various Agencies of the UN.

Availability of Eligible Suppliers from Bangladesh in Potential Sectors. More than hundred suppliers from Bangladesh in last few years is the testimony of huge potential of Bangladesh in the UN procurement system. For example, the Square Pharmaceuticals and ACI Motors Limited have been doing business

with the UN since 2004 and 2005 respectively. So far they have met up with the evaluation criteria of the UN organizations like UNICEF and FAO very successfully without any failure.

Similarity in Procurement System under Global Field Support Strategy (GFSS). The procurement process for the field missions under GFSS is similar to the procurement system by the Headquarters and various UN agencies. There is a huge prospect of earning more reimbursement by using more number of Contingent Owned Equipment (COE) instead of using the UN Owned Equipment (UNOE) by the Bangladeshi contingents in the field missions.

Opportunities to be Derived from Procurement Profile of the UN

The UN General Assembly Resolution Related to Procurement. The recent trend of procurement from developing countries and countries in transition is encouraging for Bangladesh. The policy related advantage should be explored by Bangladesh to increase her share in the procurement volume of the UN.

Involvement of UNICEF, UNDP and WFP with the Developing Countries. Recently UNICEF, UNDP and WFP have increased their procurement significantly in the categories of food products, transportation services, fuel and pharmaceuticals. The point to ponder by Bangladesh is that all these organizations are developing-country driven and invite an appropriate geographical range of suppliers to tender. Same is the case for other UN agencies like FAO, ILO, UNESCO, WHO, etc.

Wide Range of Categories of Goods and Services. The UN agencies procure a wide range of categories of goods and services. This includes 36 categories of goods and 20 categories of services. This offers a greater opportunity for Bangladesh to explore more varieties of goods and services and participate more in the procurement activities in the UN.

Opportunities to be Derived from Procurement Profile of Bangladesh in the UN

Steady Growth in Procurement Volume of Bangladesh. Over last six years, Bangladesh has been maintaining a minimal growth in procurement volume. The trend indicates that with some effort Bangladesh can boost her participation and share in overall procurement volume.

Maximum Share of Procurement Volume from Bangladesh by Leading UN Agencies like UNDP, UNICEF, etc. UNDP shares approximately 42% of total procurement volume from Bangladesh. UNICEF, WFP and FAO also share another approximately 34% of the share in procurement volume. At the moment Bangladesh share less than .50% of overall procurement volume by these organizations which can be improved much more.

Existing Entry into the Promising Sectors of Goods and Services like Food and Beverage, Pharmaceuticals, etc. Bangladesh has already got entry into the market of some 28 potential categories of goods and services which are very promising in terms of procurement volume in the previous years. The increasing amount of expenditure by UN agencies in these sectors is definitely very encouraging for Bangladeshi suppliers.

Presence of Competitive and geographically Distributed Market in the Region. UN policy of ensuring appropriate geographical range to tender is being maintained and all countries in the region have equal opportunities to offer their goods and services to the UN agencies and get selected. Our suppliers have got all the potentials to compete with other countries specially the neighbouring countries in the UN market.

Common Range of Sectors of Categories of Goods and Services Procured from SAARC and Neighbouring Countries. It is very encouraging to note that the top three sectors in the categories of goods and services (business administration service, health service, etc) procured by different UN agencies are common in most cases for the SAARC and neighbouring countries of Bangladesh. It shows that UN agencies provide plenty of opportunities to explore such sectors.

Cost-Benefit Analysis in 'Doing Business with the UN'. The study shows that Bangladeshi suppliers find doing business with profitable but competitive. However, they always maintain standard profit margin and supplied quality product with after sales service and training for end users.

Challenges to be Emerged from System of Doing Business with UN

Internet Based Information on How to do Business with UN. The study shows that there is a general lack of understanding on how to do business with

UN. Since the registrations and other business related information are internet based, doing business with UN remains an unknown phenomena.

Business Initiative Mostly on Supplier's Part. As UN agencies identify the suppliers who are registered in the data base only, without access to internet and online registration it is difficult for a supplier to contact the UN agencies for business purpose. In Bangladesh, the suppliers start business with the UN at their own initiative.

Need For Constant Monitoring and Understanding the Procurement Practices. Though information is available in the related web sites of the UN, it needs constant search and monitoring of the opportunities, observance of norms and standards and seeking clarification all the time.

Policy Constraint on Participation of the Contingents of Member States in Procurement for UN Field Mission. So far Bangladesh contingents have replaced some of the UNOE like prefabricated modules, generators, etc with COE in few mission areas. Efforts are being taken to provide such items to other Troops Contributing Countries (TCC) by the Bangladeshi supplier.

Challenges to be Emerged from Procurement Profile of the UN

Dealing with the Vastness of the UN Market. The UN provides a vast market for business to the suppliers of the all member states. Dealing with such a big market and competitive environment needs to be dealt in a prudent way.

Fluctuation in the Procurement volume of UN Agencies. Overall procurement volume of UN is on the rise in recent years which is attributable to the rise in volume of procurement by some Particular agencies. But it is not always consistent with the individual procurement volume of any particular agency.

Challenges to be Emerged from Procurement Profile of Bangladesh in the UN

Involvement with Limited Number of UN Agencies. Lion share of the procurement volume for Bangladesh is dependent on only one or two UN agencies. This dependency on few agencies may hinder the involvement with some other agencies due to complacency.

Dependency on Very Few Categories of Goods and Services. More than 50% of total procurement volume of Bangladesh depends on only one category for both goods and services sectors. Many of the potential sectors like pharmaceuticals, apparel and luggage, furniture and furnishing, IT etc need to contribute more.

Less Number of Suppliers from Bangladesh. In comparison to neighbouring countries, number of suppliers from Bangladesh is very limited mostly due to lack of awareness about business opportunities with the UN organizations.

Ways Forward for Bangladesh

Bangladesh can benefit from the extensive participation of the local suppliers if can face the challenges that emerged from both UN and domestic environment in a pragmatic way. The following steps may be taken to exploit the opportunities and overcome the difficulties to increase the overall procurement volume of Bangladesh:

- The suppliers from Bangladesh should take necessary initiatives to maintain the performance standard set by the UN agencies.
- Arrangement should be made for creating awareness about doing business with the UN so that more number of suppliers is registered in UNGM.
- Capacity building of the suppliers should get due importance in terms of financial and personnel, networking with the partners, Language skill, competitive price, intercultural skill, etc.
- Market research should be carried out by the suppliers for identifying suitable and potential sectors to do business with the UN agencies having traditional requirements for its types of goods or service.
- The suppliers should take initiative to represent their companies to the relevant procurement personnel/organizations.
- A supplier should take initiative to learn modalities of doing business on line which necessitate regular and prompt response to an inquiry or request for proposal from a UN agency.

Recommendations

Based on the discussions in preceding chapters following are recommended:

- A request for arranging the UN business seminar should be forwarded to the United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD) through the Permanent Mission, or a government office (e.g. Export Promotion Bureau). This office should be made responsible for inviting the companies and organizing the UN business seminar.
- Number of training should be conducted for the suppliers by the competent authority on how to do business with the UN.
- The Export Promotion Bureau should maintain a data base on business activities with the UN by a dedicated section.

Conclusion

The UN organizations need to procure goods and services of different categories. The trend shows that UN organizations have placed more orders with the suppliers from the developing countries. The UN procurement of goods and services consists of a wide variety of categories. The categories include health, transport, food and farming, construction and engineering, management and administrative services, fuels and fuel additives, apparel and luggage and personal care products, etc.

Bangladesh also maintains a steady but minimal share in the procurement volume of UN in number of categories of goods and services. Some of the sectors are food and beverage products, pharmaceuticals, tools and general machinery, farming and fishing sectors, etc. UNDP, WFP, UNICEF, FAO, UNIDO WHO are major agencies procuring different goods and services from Bangladesh. However, Bangladesh has very less number of registered suppliers to the UN in comparison to neighbouring countries.

There are many opportunities as well as challenges that emerge from both UN and domestic environment in conjunction with UN procurement system. Principles for exercising procurement functions by the UN, presence of competitive and geographically distributed market in the region, availability of On Line registration, etc can provide Bangladesh the opportunities required for increasing her share in

UN procurement volume. However, challenges can emerge from dealing with the factors like vastness of the UN Market, involvement with limited number of UN Agencies, less number of suppliers from Bangladesh, dependency on very few categories of goods and services, etc.

Bangladesh needs to make the suppliers aware of the business opportunities with the UN. The suppliers already registered in UNGM should pursue to increase their share in procurement volume and maintain the performance standard set by the UN. Market research, capacity building of the suppliers, etc, can be instrumental in increasing the share of Bangladesh in UN procurement volume.

Bibliography

Books

1. Islam, Nurul 2004, Looking Outward: Bangladesh in the World Economy, The University Press Limited, Dhaka.
2. J. Baker, Michael, 1996, Marketing: An Introductory Text, Macmillan Press Ltd, London.

Websites/Internet Sources

3. Department of Management Office of Central Support Services Procurement Division, 2007, United Nations Procurement Manual Revision, available at <http://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/about-us/procurement-manual> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
4. Inter-Agency Procurement Services Office (IAPSO) of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), 2015, 2014 Annual Statistical Report on United Nations Procurement, available at https://www.ungm.org/Areas/Public/Downloads/ASR_2014.pdf (Accessed on 2 July 2015)
5. Inter-Agency Procurement Services Office (IAPSO) of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), 2014, 2013 Annual Statistical Report on United Nations Procurement, available at https://www.unops.org/SiteCollectionDocuments/ASR/2013_ASR_UN-procurement.pdf (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
6. Inter-Agency Procurement Services Office (IAPSO) of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), 2005, 2004 Annual Statistical

Report on United Nations Procurement, available at https://www.unops.org/SiteCollectionDocuments/ASR/2004_ASR_UN-procurement.pdf (Accessed on 27 February 2015)

7. Inter-Agency Procurement Services Office (IAPSO) of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), 2014, Supplement to the 2013 Annual Statistical Report on United Nations Procurement, available at https://www.unops.org/SiteCollectionDocuments/ASR/2013_ASR_SUPP_sustainability.pdf (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
8. Inter-Agency Procurement Services Office (IAPSO) of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), 2010, Supplement to the 2009 Annual Statistical Report on United Nations Procurement, available at https://www.unops.org/SiteCollectionDocuments/ASR/2009_ASR_SUPP_sustainability.pdf (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
9. Kossow, Kerry, High Level Committee of Management's Procurement Network (HLCM PN), 2014, How to Do Business with The United Nations (UN), available at <http://www.rvo.nl/sites/default/files/2014/11/Doing%20Business%20with%20the%20United%20Nations%20November%202014%20Kerry%20Kassow%20-%20The%20Netherlands.pdf> (Accessed on 2 May 2015)
10. Peace Support Training Institute (PSTI), 2014, Logistical Support to United Nations Peacekeeping Operation: An Introduction, available at <http://www.peaceopstraining.org/courses/logistical-support-to-un-peacekeeping-operations> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
11. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, Doing Business with The United Nations (UN) Secretariat, available at <https://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/sites/www.un.org.Depts.ptd/files/files/attachment/page/pdf/englishb.pdf> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
12. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, Frequently Asked Questions, available at <https://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/frequently-asked-questions> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
13. United Nations Department of Field Support (DFS), 2015, Global Field Support Strategy, available at http://www.un.org/en/peacekeeping/documents/GFSS_Fact_Sheet.pdf (Accessed on 27 February 2015)

14. United Nations Department of Field Support (DFS), 2010, Global Field Support Strategy Report of Secretary General, available at <https://rsc.dfs.un.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=3TAu6Anh1rI%3D&tabid=3689&language=en-US> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
15. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, Procurement Manual, available at <https://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/sites/www.un.org.Depts.ptd/files/files/attachment/page/pdf/pm.pdf> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
16. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, UN Supplier Code of Conduct , available at <http://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/about-us/un-supplier-code-conduct> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
17. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, Conditions of Contract, available at <http://www.un.org/Depts/ptd/about-us/un-supplier-code-conduct> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)
18. United Nations Procurement Division (UNPD), 2015, General Business Guide, available at <http://www.un.org> (Accessed on 27 February 2015)

Author

Lieutenant Colonel Md Mahbubul Haque, psc, EME was commissioned in the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers in 1995. He held various command, staff and instructional appointments, notably, Commanding Officer (Armament) of 902 Central Workshop, Officer Commanding of 137 Field Workshop Company, Grade Two Staff Officer in Overseas Operations Directorate in Army Headquarters, Platoon Commander in Bangladesh Military Academy, etc. He is a graduate of Defence Services Command and Staff College (DSCSC), Mirpur and National Defence College (NDC). He obtained his Masters of Science in Military Studies from Bangladesh University of Professionals (BUP) and Bachelor of Science in Electrical and Electronic Engineering from Bangladesh University of Science and Technology (BUET). He Participated in United Nations Peace Keeping Operations as a contingent member in United Nations Mission in Ivory Coast (UNOCI) and as a Force Headquarters Staff Officer in United Nations Mission in Darfur (UNAMID). He attended number of courses at home and abroad including Course of Fire Control System Engineering at Academy of Armoured Forces Engineering (AAFE), Beijing, China. He also visited a number of countries including China, Ivory Coast, Malaysia, Russia, Sri Lanka, Sudan, Turkey and UAE.

HOW TO FIGHT THE NEXT WAR IN 21ST CENTURY: A DILEMMA FOR STANDING MILITARY FORCES

Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc

Introduction

Twenty first century has proved to be an era of rapid transformation. These transformations in political, economic, technological and military landscape are monumental and are redefining human civilization at a celestial pace. All nations, big or small alike are influenced by these transformation and are coping with best of their ability. Impending future has become increasingly more unpredictable and uncertain. Nations are becoming ever more security concerned and stressed in mitigating conventional and asymmetric threats.

Till the end of twentieth century war was primarily of conventional pattern with a tweak of asymmetric flavour. Military preparations were primarily focused on conventional power. Allies and enemies were clearly defined and response options were determined symmetrically. In eighties, war in Afghanistan projected the effectiveness of non-combatants against the regular military forces at a new dimension. The world became different place ever since and asymmetry became the new talk in military domain.

While every nation is continuing to spend money, manpower, training and time to counter conventional threat, questions are frequently asked, how relevant is the conventional military preparation? Should nation states look for asymmetric options to counter the external threats or rely on conventional military preparation? Today, security situation in Somalia, Syria, West Bank, Iraq, Gaza, Yemen and Afghanistan has made the discussion timely and relevant.

Global Security Scenario

General. The global security environment and likely future trajectories are generally expressed as complex and evolving. After the demise of erstwhile Soviet Union the fear of next global war has mostly diminished. Though serenity is occasionally disturbed by few conventional and greater numbers of asymmetric conflicts, the world has remained a generally peaceful place. While we are seeing

a relative reduction in military violence, at the same time we definitely are seeing an increase in political, economic, and technological violence.¹

USA-Global Hegemon

USA is undoubtedly the prima donna in today's world. Enormous military and economic supremacy has carved its uncontested primacy in global affairs. The USA views the world through its own prism and unilaterally decides threats to its national security and to the allies and takes measures to counter the threats. All strategic documents underscore the need for USA's "leadership" on the world stage. USA's National Security Strategy published in February 2015 recognizes that the USA continues to face serious challenges to national security even it is working to shape the future opportunities. And asserts that - any successful strategy to ensure the safety of the American people and advance national security interests must begin with an undeniable truth-America must lead.² Such attitude is uncomfortable to many nations as current US military interventions were pre-emptive and unilateral. The discussions and decisions of National Strategic Guidance, Quadrennial Defense Review, Quadrennial Intelligence Review, Quadrennial Diplomacy and Development Review, Annual Terrorism Report etc affects every human being on the globe either directly or indirectly. Truly, in today's world and in foreseeable future, no one is or will be out of the area of influence of the USA.

Other Powers

- **China.** President Gorge W Bush termed China as strategic competitor, and eventually recognized it as a global power. Monumental economic growth with rapid expansion and modernization of military force projects China as the next superpower. Rise of China has prompted USA's strategic reorientation from Atlantic to the Pacific. In consonance with growing power China has extended activity and influence in Africa, South America and other parts of the globe. Tensions over maritime boundary demarcation in South China Sea and Chinese declaration of exclusive air defence zone have raised tension in the region. USA is focused on isolating China and has developed new Air Sea Battle (ASB) doctrine in 2013 to counter Chinese 'Anti-Access and Area Denial' strategy. Chinese influence on North Korea is another concern for USA and its allies.

1. Qiao Liang and Wang Xiangsui 1999, *Unrestricted Warfare*, p 9.

2. Preface by President Barack Obama, *National Security Strategy 2015*, White House, USA.

- **Russia.** Since the end of cold war Russia was mostly timid in world affairs. But recent role in Ukraine and Syria has made relations with the USA strenuous and reminded cold war era. Russia has inducted new tanks, aircrafts and missiles in 2015 and revamping the conventional warfighting strength. President Putin's decision of using nuclear weapons during Ukraine crisis shows desperation and ongoing military intervention in Syria indicates that Russia is not willing to sit in the side-line of international conflicts anymore.
- **India-Pakistan Relation.** India-Pakistan relation continues to remain bitter and hostile resulting a nuclear hotspot in South Asia. Israel, Iraq, Afghanistan, Syria, Palestine and Somalia are constant war zones and there are no olive leaves in sight. Iran and North Korea are continuing to defy USA's hegemonic attitude and continue to build military capabilities.
- **Rest of the World.** As grim the scenario concerning the abovementioned countries and regions may be, the numbers are handful. Contrarily, most nations, big or small, are enjoying relative peace. These nations though maintain varying size of standing military forces enjoy relative stability and are not significantly threatened by external and internal forces. Irrespective of the diplomatic, military and economic abilities of these nations, their conventional military forces continue to develop and train to fight external threats.
- **Non-State Actors.** Non state actors are the major source of conflict around the world spawning from a goodly amount of political and economic factors. There is no universally accepted definition of non-state actors.³ However, a non-state actor can be described as any organised group with a basic structure of command operating outside state control that uses force to achieve its political or allegedly political objectives.⁴ Such actors may include insurgents, terrorists,⁵ organised armed criminal groups, rebel groups and governments of entities which are not recognised as states. These threats are causing great concerns to a good number of big and small states. Failed or semi-failed states eg Afghanistan, Somalia, Iraq, Syria, Yemen, Pakistan etc usually are primary breeding ground for armed non state actors. It is increasingly recognized that non state actors are key actors in contemporary armed conflicts and that interest in studying them is well-based in both academia and policy research.⁶

3. DCAF Horizon 2015, Working Paper No. 5, Armed Non-State Actors: Current Trends & Future Challenges, DCAF & Geneva Call, p 7. available at <http://www.dcaf.ch/Publications/Armed-Non-State-Actors-Current-Trends-Future-Challenges>, accessed on 10 June 2015.

4. This is based on the definition used by the NGO Geneva Call.

5. In common use (as no universally agreed definition exists).

6. Op cit, DCAF Horizon 2015.

Conventional Warfare

General. Conventional warfare has been and arguably is the principal form of warfighting. Since the dawn of civilization, kingdoms and states strived for supremacy through military power. Current world military power balance is exclusively dependent on conventional military power. Presently, the USA is the biggest conventional power closely followed by Russia, China, India and others.⁷ Small or big, present allies or not, most nations are concerned of US military power and consider it as a possible conventional threat. Interestingly, the USA also has the biggest threat concerns from conventional military forces of China, Russia, Iran and North Korea.

Characteristics. Conventional warfare is state centric, firepower intensive, industrialized, focused on armies as the enemy center of gravity, regularized and regulated.⁸ But even that covers a multitude of approaches to warfighting, and neglects a great deal of variation, even within individual societies in a particular period.⁹ Napoleon Bonaparte said ‘If they want peace, nations should avoid the pinpricks that precede cannon shots’. Conventional warfare and armies are progressive and thus the French Army today is much different that the Napoleonic one and fights differently. Like organization and equipment, the warfighting concepts and tactics of conventional military forces also evolve with time and transform the next battlefield.

Planning and Preparation. Standing military forces primarily train for conventional warfare and are comfortable with it. Armies neglect conventional warfare at their own peril as acquired and required skills fade in critical branches, like artillery and armour. Conventional forces rely both on quantitative and qualitative superiority over adversaries. Recent conflicts like the Gulf War, Afghanistan and Iraq Wars have shown, however, that several areas of military innovation have created a virtual revolution in military affairs and greatly enhanced the value of force quality over force quantity in conventional warfighting for nations like the USA that transform their forces to use them.¹⁰ Put differently, nations that make such changes are able to exploit weaknesses in the conventional warfighting capabilities of less advanced powers in ways the military forces of such powers have little near-term hope of countering.¹¹

7. 2015 Global Firepower Index. available at <http://www.globalfirepower.com/countries-listing.asp>, accessed on 10 Oct 2015.

8. Payne, Kenneth 2012, What is Conventional Warfare? Small War Journal. available at <http://smallwarsjournal.com/blog/what-is-conventional-warfare>, accessed on 10 June 2015.

9. Ibid.

10. Ibid.

11. Ibid.

- Conventional warfighting need long drawn preparation in terms of force generation, equipping, training and maintaining. Such efforts are budget extensive and strain any nation irrespective of economic might.
- Force mobilization, deployment, arraying of forces are not momentary affairs and thus need detail reasoning and analysis before deciding.
- Similarly it is intense in characteristics, large in magnitude, loud in impression and after conflict termination results lasting effect on states and civilizations.
- While the asymmetric war endures the conflict and erodes identity of state; conventional power usually eliminates threat permanently and typically brings lasting peace.

Limitations. Conventional forces are weak against surprise attack by non-combatants, in accepting casualties, low-intensity and infantry/insurgent dominated combat, hostage-taking, kidnapping, terrorism, urban and built-Up area warfare, extended conflict, proxy warfare, false flag operations, ideological and psychological warfare. Besides, conventional forces are bound by Geneva Conventions and other rules of war that manage violence and manage collateral damage in war. Developing conventional forces is budget extensive and cannot be done in few months or years. It also need well defined enemy for focused preparation and human resource pool to embrace soldiering profession as more than a job. None of these are easy and needs good deal of capability and effort.

Asymmetric Warfare

General. Since the end of cold war, asymmetric warfare was a major discussion among the security intelligentsia. After 9/11 the topic got new hype and prominence. The term asymmetry is also frequently used to describe what is also called guerrilla warfare, insurgency, terrorism, counterinsurgency and counterterrorism. In fact anything out of the conventional military domain is now branded asymmetric. In the modern context, asymmetric warfare is increasingly considered a component of fourth generation warfare. When practiced outside the laws of war, it is often defined as terrorism.

Definition. The concept of asymmetry in warfare is not new rather has been around for thousands of years. Sun Tzu said, all warfare is asymmetric because one exploits an enemy's strengths while attacking his weaknesses. Ancient and medieval wars hosts many examples of asymmetry eg the Trojan Horse, trench in Battle of Khandak etc. Modern theorists like B H Liddle hart said "The wisest

strategy avoids the enemy's strength and probes for weakness'. These days the term asymmetric warfare covers everything from catastrophic terrorist attacks to insurgents' roadside bombs, to proliferation of weapons of mass destruction (WMD), to advanced computer viruses. However, some contemporary definitions are appended below:

- The US Army doctrine defined asymmetric engagements as those between dissimilar forces, specifically air versus land, air versus sea, and so forth. This very narrow concept of asymmetry had limited utility.
- President John F. Kennedy, in a remark to the Graduating Class of the US Military Academy, West Point, New York on June 6, 1962 said, "This is another type of war, new in its intensity, ancient in its origin—war by guerrillas, subversives, insurgents, assassins, war by ambush instead of by combat; by infiltration, instead of aggression, seeking victory by eroding and exhausting the enemy instead of engaging him. . . . It preys on economic unrest and ethnic conflicts. It requires in those situations where we must counter it..."
- Asymmetric warfare can describe a conflict in which the resources of two belligerents differ in essence and in the struggle, interact and attempt to exploit each other's characteristic weaknesses. Such struggles often involve strategies and tactics of unconventional warfare the weaker combatants attempting to use strategy to offset deficiencies in quantity or quality.¹²
- Warfare in which the two or more belligerents are mismatched in their military capabilities or accustomed methods of engagement such that the militarily disadvantaged power must press its special advantages or . . . its enemy's particular weaknesses if they are to prevail.¹³
- Warfare that is between opposing forces which differ greatly in military power and that typically involves the use of unconventional weapons and tactics (such as those associated with guerrilla warfare and terrorist attacks).¹⁴

12. Stepanova, E. 2008, *Terrorism in asymmetrical conflict*: SIPRI Report 23. Oxford University Press, available at <http://books.sipri.org/files/RR/SIPRIRR23.pdf> accessed on 10 June 2015.

13. Colonel Robert Shaw, (first commanding officer of the US Army Asymmetric Warfare Group) as cited by Buffalo, David L., in *Defining Asymmetric Warfare*.

14. Online Merriam-Webster Dictionary, Available at <http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/asymmetric%20warfare>, accessed on 01 Jun 2015.

- Asymmetric warfare is population-centric non-traditional warfare waged between a militarily superior power and one or more inferior powers which encompasses all the following aspects: evaluating and defeating asymmetric threat, conducting asymmetric operations, understanding cultural asymmetry and evaluating asymmetric cost.¹⁵

Conduct. Asymmetric military operations mainly comprise direct action (anti-terrorism), unconventional warfare (counter-insurgency), psychological operations, civil-military operations, foreign internal defense and special reconnaissance.¹⁶ The fighting in Iraq and Afghanistan has made it clear that even USA's pre-eminence in conventional warfighting does not mean the USA has any lead in counter-terrorism or counter-insurgency, or has mastered conflict termination.¹⁷ Interestingly, militaries which are less threatened by external and internal actors often shy away from conventional or symmetric excellence and fail to identify and comprehend asymmetric milieu.

Acceptability. Modern day wars which are dubbed asymmetric rarely solved the core issues leading to war. In asymmetric warfare the aggressor has the liberty of choosing the length of occupation of the captured land. Thus, losing the positive control over own territory and switching over to improvised operations is not acceptable by a country and its military who value sovereignty. Again, what the defender assesses as unacceptable casualty may be tolerable for the aggressor. In that case the defender will be in deep trouble without sovereignty, territorial loss, projected timeline for ending the war and condition of uncertainty. Asymmetry, therefore, is not a "novel" phenomenon as some would characterize it but an intrinsic characteristic of any war.¹⁸ Another important aspect is; asymmetric choice is taken up by a force only when there is lack of conventional warfighting ability. Asymmetric conflicts diminish distinction of combatants from non-combatants, between peace and war, between warzone and peace area, and finally between victory and defeat.

15. Buffaloe, David L. 2006, Defining Asymmetric Warfare, The Land Warfare Papers, No. 58 September 2006, p 15.

16. Ibid, p 21.

17. Cordesman, Anthony H., Paul S. Frederiksen and William D. Sullivan, 2007, Salvaging American Defense: The Challenge of Strategic Overstretch, CSIS, p 15.

18. Heinegg, Wolff Heintschel von, Asymmetric Warfare: How to Respond? International Law Studies -Volume 87, available at <https://www.usnwc.edu/getattachment/acee3a17-3574-498e-93b9-5dc553e121ef/Asymmetric-Warfare--How-to-Respond-.aspx>, accessed on 10 June 2015.

Examination of Warfighting Options

Renowned modern military thinker Martin Van Creveld argued that the Clausewitzian assumption that war is rational is outdated, and that strategic, logical planning is unrelated to the current realities of guerrilla armies, terrorists and bandits. He reasoned that our most basic ideas of who fights wars, and why, are inadequate. He also ponders conventional warfare as old-fashioned and gave alternative perspective of Clausewitzian trinity of war. Interestingly the Gulf War (1991) erupted within a few months of the appearance of his book 'The Transformation of War' in the United States when he was foreseeing the decline of conventional warfare. Moreover, it was an astounding success for coalition forces by use of large-scale conventional force as an instrument of policy, and vivid manifestation of Clausewitzian trinity.

War in Vietnam and other western colonies like Angola and Mozambique provided backdrop of Andrew Mack's work titled 'Why Big Nations lose Small Wars: The Politics of Asymmetric War'. But examination shows that, Vietminh were not insurgents rather were an organized state military force composed of light infantry divisions. On the other hand, tunnel of Cu Chi was a clever defence system not necessarily an asymmetric warfighting technique. Similarly, it can be argued that, few millenniums back, David maintained an effective defence remaining at stand-off distance from Goliath and had utilized an effective contemporary weapon (slingshot) to defeat the enemy. In the same piece of land, later in 2006, Hezbollah used conventional and superior anti-tank missiles to destroy Israeli tanks using standard tank hunting drills and used strict radio silence and clever communication technique to neutralize Israeli electronic attack. Therefore, Hezbollah may be considered a small but effective military force during Lebanon Conflict and not branded as an asymmetric force.

Today, the rise and dominance of the USA is the prime factor that has given relevance to asymmetry in last few decades and is even more prominent now. As the USA is involved and fights in most ongoing major conflicts, the vast difference in military capability of the USA and its adversaries automatically brings the asymmetry into the discussion. However, while the USA remains the champion in military domain, the present runner-ups like China and Russia are not vying to develop asymmetric force and tactics, rather striving to develop conventional parity. Thus, the idea of 'Unrestricted Warfare'¹⁹ is not an official Chinese doctrine and cannot be equated as asymmetry.

19. Unrestricted Warfare (literally "warfare beyond bounds") is a book on military strategy written in 1999 by two colonels in the People's Liberation Army, Qiao Liang and Wang Xiangsui. It discusses how a nation such as China can defeat a technologically superior opponent (such as the United States) through a variety of means.

A contemporary topic in military discussion is to involve standing military force in asymmetric wars. Fighting war within the binds of state and international laws is imperative for conventional military force. Terrorist acts and fighting unconventional conflicts are not standing military's role. Contrarily, non-state actors thrive on ideological strength. Ideology breeds political motivation for building combat force that aspires to fight war. Conventional military force acts on mission not ideology. Therefore, adding ideological strength to enhance combat power to offset conventional weakness is a myth. Again, idea of asymmetry has an inherent sense of relegation from well-defined to undefined arena. Such confusions are bound to affect the training and combat efficiency of any standing military forces. Besides, asymmetric doctrine/tactics remains a surprise for enemy till it remains secret or unknown. Anything put in paper as doctrinal guideline for conventional military force is not likely to yield desired victory as enemy will have ready responses.

Henry Kissinger stated 'A conventional army loses if it does not win. The guerrilla wins if it does not lose'. This axiom often confuses the decision makers to field conventional military force against non-state actors. Interestingly, asymmetric forces fight well in defensive role only in failed states but at the end fail to restore stability and normalcy eg Afghanistan, Iraq, Palestine etc. The popular topic of 'nation at arms' is also not of any significant value either. Pashtuns had swords and rifles as inseparable part of their body for centuries. Cultural aspects like Nanawatai,²⁰ Badal²¹ and Ghayrat²² have maintained the Pashtuns as nation at arms for thousands of years. But it also has kept the Pashtuns involved at intermittent wars for the same period. Same is true today in Palestine, Iraq and Yemen. A nation at arms is essentially nation at constant war.

20. Pashto word meaning sanctuary, is a tenet of the Pashtunwali code that allows a beleaguered person to enter the house of any other person and make a request of him which cannot be refused, even at the cost of the host's own life or fortune.

21. Pashto word meaning justice. To seek justice or take revenge against the wrongdoer. Justice in Pashtun lore needs elaborating: even a mere taunt (or "Paighor") is regarded as an insult - which can only usually be redressed by shedding taunter's blood (and if he isn't available, then his next closest male relation). This in turn leads to a blood feud that can last generations and involve whole tribes with the loss of hundreds of lives.

22. Pashto word meaning honour or dignity. Honour has great importance in Pashtun society and most other codes of life are aimed towards the preservation of one's honour or pride.

Conclusion

Undoubtedly, wars and conflicts in 21st century are more complex than before. Emergence of non-state actors and their participation in recent conflicts have caused dilemma among military and political leadership on the choice of warfare they are to prepare and if necessary embark on. Of course, wars aren't fought in accordance with mathematical equations, and there are many other important factors, including leadership, discipline, morale, training, and health. Nevertheless, analysis of battles between conventional forces over the years has supported the thrust of Lanchester's Law: numbers do make a huge difference.²³ Therefore, as it is unacceptable for a conventional military force to disintegrate its entity and for a country to wipe its name, state military forces should continue to focus on developing conventional military power. One should remember that, military is part of political domain but can seldom shape political ideology of a nation.

Wars like before are fought for attaining political ends of the countries and nations. Even the ideology for which the non-state actors fight has a political linkage. Victory and desired end states are ultimate prize in war for both conventional military forces and non-state actors. In combat, one thrust or slash of sword is better than thousand pin pricks. Pin pricks may annoy or irritate but cannot bring down the enemy or achieve victory. History shows, in asymmetric campaigns no side can claim to have won and the war essentially does not end. More often than not, it matures the battleground for the next war. Even in our liberation war victory finally came after the conventional offensive campaign by allied forces.

The idea of standing military forces fighting asymmetrically is not a viable option. There are no examples in history where a conventional army has shown the capability to dilute its standard entity in a defensive war and snatch victory. Many of today's conflicts does not qualify to be termed as war. These conflicts are well below the threshold of war and do not necessarily warrant fielding conventional military forces. Keeping standing military forces in garrisons, other forces like para military or auxiliary or even mercenary forces may be employed to counter these asymmetric threat forces.

Most examples of asymmetric warfare are either improvisation or ingenious planning for a conventional war. An ingenious plan by a smaller force that wins war should not be branded as asymmetric. It may be decades before it is clear just

23. Fowler, C. A. "Bert" 2006, *Asymmetric Warfare: A Primer*, available at <http://spectrum.ieee.org/aerospace/aviation/asymmetric-warfare-a-primer>, accessed on 10 Jun 2015.

how far changes in technology and tactics are changing the nature of warfare, or whether such changes will slow to the point where they bring any stability. But it is certain that a world without war is not a possibility in near future. Therefore, it is prudent for the standing military forces to focus on conventional strength and remain prepared for the next war.

Bibliography

1. Creveld, Martin van, *Modern Conventional Warfare: An Overview*, Hebrew University, Jerusalem, NIC 2020 project, USA Government.
2. Qiao Liang and Wang Xiangsui 1999, *Unrestricted Warfare*.
3. *National Security Strategy 2015*, White House, USA.
4. DCAF Horizon 2015, Working Paper No. 5, *Armed Non-State Actors: Current Trends & Future Challenges*, DCAF & Geneva Call, available at <http://www.dcaf.ch/Publications/Armed-Non-State-Actors-Current-Trends-Future-Challenges>, accessed on 10 June 2015.
5. *2015 Global Firepower Index*. available at <http://www.globalfirepower.com/countries-listing.asp>, accessed on 10 Oct 2015.
6. Payne, Kenneth 2012, *What is Conventional Warfare?* *Small War Journal*. available at <http://smallwarsjournal.com/blog/what-is-conventional-warfare>, accessed on 10 June 2015.
7. *Online Merriam-Webster Dictionary*, Available at <http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/asymmetric%20warfare>, accessed on 01 Jun 2015.
8. Buffaloe, David L. 2006, *Defining Asymmetric Warfare*, *The Land Warfare Papers*, No. 58 September 2006.
9. Cordesman, Anthony H., Paul S. Frederiksen and William D. Sullivan, 2007, *Salvaging American Defense: The Challenge of Strategic Overstretch*, CSIS.
10. Heinegg, Wolff Heintschel von, *Asymmetric Warfare: How to Respond?* *International Law Studies - Volume 87*, available at <https://www.usnwc.edu/getattachment/aeec3a17-3574-498e-93b9-5dc553e121ef/Asymmetric-Warfare--How-to-Respond-.aspx>, accessed on 10 June 2015.
11. Fowler, C. A. "Bert" 2006, *Asymmetric Warfare: A Primer*, available at <http://spectrum.ieee.org/aerospace/aviation/asymmetric-warfare-a-primer>, accessed on 10 Jun 2015.

12. Martin van Creveld, *Modern Conventional Warfare: An Overview*, Hebrew University, Jerusalem. CISS lecture transcript.
13. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asymmetric_warfare.
14. <http://www.rand.org/topics/asymmetric-warfare.html>.
15. Long, David E. 2008, *Countering Asymmetrical Warfare in the 21st Century: A Grand 14 Strategic Vision*, Center for Contemporary Conflict, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, California.
16. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Conventional_warfare.
17. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Unconventional_warfare.
18. Padock, Maj, Robert C. 2009, *The Need For Conventional Warfare As The US Military Addresses The Environment & Threats Of The 21 St Century*, United States Marine Corps, Command and Staff College, Marine Corps University.
19. *Quadrennial Defense Review 2014*, Department of Defence, Pentagon, Washington, USA.
20. *Country Reports on Terrorism 2014*, Department of State, Washington, USA

Author

Colonel Muhammad Ali Talukder, afwc, psc was commissioned in the Armoured Corps in 1993. He Commanded 12 Lancers and served as Staff officer in Armed Forces Division and Army Headquarters. He served as Platoon Commander in Bangladesh Military Academy and as instructor in Armoured Corps Centre and School. He is a graduate of Defence Services Command and Staff College, Mirpur and Command and Staff College, Quetta, Pakistan. He qualified in Armed Forces War Course form National Defence College, Dhaka. Currently he is serving as Directing Staff of Armed Forces War Course in National Defence College.